

MINISTRY:  
*Discover,*  
PURSUE  
AND FULFIL



GEORGE AKALONU

## Editorial Team

An organic team is at work used by Holy Spirit to make these revelations available to the Body of Yeshua, Jesus.

Author, Apostle George Akalonu

Publisher, Pastor Grace Akalonu

Managing Editor, Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones (San Diego, California)

Registrar, Minister Stephanie Foster (Chicago, Illinois)

Prophet Kandis Carney (Houston, Texas)

Apostle Pat Gowera (Harare, Zimbabwe)

Seema Kale (Dubai, United Arab Emirates)

Elijah Jawon Louis Banks (Kilgore, Texas)

Jasmine Marshall (London, United Kingdom)

Taria Waldon-Dean (Norristown, Pennsylvania)

Janis Crew (West Branch, Iowa)

Toshia Banks (Kilgore, Texas)

Denise Ngari (Kilgore, Texas)

Brittney McCarty (Kilgore, Texas)

Rebecca English (Columbia, South Carolina)

Adeola Akintoye (London, United Kingdom)

Otha Bell (Georgetown, Texas)

Zummie Chinwendu Ebere-Nwadozi (Toronto, Canada)

Karen Phillips (Tyler, Texas)

Patti Mkwanzazi (Johannesburg, Gauteng)

Benedicte Musanga Mulyangote (Kanye, Botswana)

Norbet Ceejay Ekeogu (London, United Kingdom)

Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfill!



George Akalonu

Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfill!

We strongly believe in the biblical principle freely you receive, freely give. This eBook version is released to you, absolutely free of charge. There are no Babylonian copyright restrictions except this: Do not use them to print books! Otherwise, use them to teach, train and help other saints and ministers to grow in grace and be trained to serve the Lord more productively! We welcome support from those who will pray and those who will give financially to keep this Kingdom Culture project available to the remnant. To support this project financially use this link: <https://www.paypal.me/kingdombooksclub>

Scriptures marked (KJV) are taken from the KING JAMES VERSION: KING JAMES VERSION, public domain.

ISBN: 1948291134

Library of Congress Control Number: 20189136079

Published by Kingdom Books Club

P.O. Box 741686, San Diego, CA 92174

## Contents

Editorial Team.....	ii
Foreword.....	i
Use of Hebraic Names of the Most High .....	ii
Preface for the Kingdom Culture Series .....	iii
Chapter 1 General Introduction .....	1
Chapter 2 New Testament Paradigm: Ministry Definition ..	7
Chapter 3 Levitical Paradigm of Ministry .....	13
Chapter 4 Priesthood Fashioned after Order of Nimrod ..	23
Chapter 5 New Testament Concept of Ministry .....	31
Chapter 6 The Melchizedek Priesthood expanded .....	38
Chapter 7 The Yeshua Ministry Development Model.....	45
Chapter 8 The Yeshua Ministry Development Model (2) .	54
Chapter 9 Grand Order of Ministry .....	64
Chapter 10 Alignments for emergence of true Kingdom Ministries + The Money Factor .....	72
Chapter 11 Spiritual DNA (1).....	78
Chapter 12 Spiritual DNA (2) DNA .....	85
Chapter 13 General Scope of Ministry .....	95
Chapter 14 The Platform/Place/Location of ministry.....	104
Chapter 15 Ways Elohim calls saints into ministry (1) ...	111
Chapter 16 Ways Elohim calls saints into ministry (2) ...	120
Chapter 17 Pillars of the call on all saints for Ministry....	129
Chapter 18 Pillars of the call on all saints for Ministry(2)	138
Chapter 19 Divine Connection, Alignment, Unity (1) .....	151
Chapter 20 Divine Connection, Alignment, Unity (2).....	160
Chapter 21 Special Ministry of Visionaries for Success in Kingdom Ministry .....	167

Chapter 22 The Four Divine Facilities for success in Public Ministry! .....	176
Chapter 23 Price to be Paid and Oppositions (1) .....	186
Chapter 24 The Price to be Paid and Oppositions (2) ...	191
Chapter 25 Twenty-Five Pitfalls to Avoid.....	200
Chapter 26 Pitfalls to Avoid – Part 2.....	208
Chapter 27 Pitfalls to Avoid - Part 3 .....	217
Chapter 28 Pitfalls to Avoid - Part 4 .....	225
Chapter 29 Pitfalls to Avoid - Part 5 .....	233
Chapter 30 Pitfalls to Avoid - Part 6 .....	243
Chapter 31 Rewards for the Faithful - Part A.....	253
Chapter 32 Rewards for the Faithful - Part B.....	271
Feedback.....	271
Course Impact Assessment .....	287

## Foreword

All saints who have been part of the process of birthing this Kingdom Culture resource are acknowledged in both the imprint page as well as the postscript. To Elohim is all the glory for release of His Grace, in 21 years, to apprehend His Heart and download same for distribution to the Kingdom Church!

## Use of Hebraic Names of the Most High

Yahweh, Elohim, Yeshua. During our walk with the Lord, we discovered by leading of Holy Spirit how fundamentally flawed was the intrusion of Rome into the gospel from 4th Century AD. Replacement Theology led Rome to take away all Hebraic/Jewish connections as root of what is now called the Christian Faith. What He has led us to do is to call our Father by the Name He revealed Himself to Israel which is Yahweh. In the same way, rather than call our Creator by the generic title God, we find it more appropriate to call Him by the Hebraic Name He revealed to humanity through Moses which is Elohim. The Name, Elohim properly conveys His Unity in Plurality as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit! We also call our King the Name His Father gave Him, Yeshua as well as the Anglicized translation, Jesus derived from the Greek translation, Ioseus.

We do this as led by Holy Spirit, not as part of the so-called sacred Names movement. Neither do we subscribe to the legalistic methods of Judaizers who intent on dragging saints into the dead works and rituals of Judaism. We do not condemn or malign those who have not yet caught this depth of revelation. Please feel free to call the Most High by what He reveals to you and what you are comfortable with.

## Preface for the Kingdom Culture Series

We have tarried before the Lord for some time to receive a rhema concerning how to introduce the books in the series you are about to read. He directed us to share a little bit of how He ordered our steps over a 21-year period between 1996-2017.

In 1996, the Lord called us out of denominationalism to serve His Body and Kingdom. As we resigned from a Pastoral calling and began to serve Him and the Body in a community in Africa (Owerri, Imo State of Nigeria), we held on to one critical vision He released beginning August 1996. At that time, we joined other saints to lament the sad state of Africa on almost all fronts of life. It was surreal to hear the Lord comfort us by saying He had appointed His Church in Africa as instrument of a quick work: Rescuing His Kingdom program in the earth realm from corruption in preparation for the return of King Yeshua, Jesus.

In August 2006, He directed us to relocate to London which as centre of the world would make our Acts 1:8 assignment more impactful on a global scale. Looking back, because we did not see it then, it is significant that it was 100 years after Azusa Street Revival that the Lord in 2006 birthed Global School of Ministry as a catalyst of Reformation, Restoration, and Revival. Again, we did not see clearly then how extensively it was to be used to rediscover Truths which were missed out by Martin Luther in the Protestant Reformation of 1517.

Interestingly, the Lord used various means to make it clear what He was about to do was not raise a man or woman, like Martin Luther was raised prominently and publicly. But rather activate a company of saints worldwide with understanding of Him and the Church. A company of saints who embrace His Kingdom pattern and take their place as His sons who would do all His will. In this regard, the Lord made it clear the election of His Church in Africa was not for the purpose of building an 'African Cultural Church'. The wider and more strategic scope was to use it to use His remnant 'out of the seed of Ham' to impact and connect His seed out of Shem and Japheth to constitute the fourth race which is the Elect Remnant or 'one new man' spoken of by Apostle Paul.

In other words, the focus of the Lord was simply to use the Global School of Ministry project to activate His elect remnant to walk in unity of the Faith. And, be empowered to represent Him and the Kingdom right where they are in various corners of the world where He preserved them from the claws of Babylon. It was then Holy Spirit provided illumination of this anchor scripture:

**Romans 11:5 (KJV)** 5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

There is a simple, yet grand key to understand the fundamental difference between the Martin Luther Protestant Reformation and the Kingdom Culture project. The Reformation of Martin Luther was

designed to 'Protest' some of the dogma and practices of the Roman Catholic Church when he received revelation of their unbiblical origins.

The Kingdom Culture project, on the other hand, is designed to take the Church back to what it was before the Roman Empire embraced the larger wing of the Church which was tired of persecution and martyrdom in the 4th Century. In other words, through the Kingdom Culture project, the Omega or End Time Church will be a logical conclusion of what had started in the Alpha or First Century Church.

Unlike other reformation projects before it, Kingdom Culture, through the Global School of Ministry and annual Master Class series of the Global Advanced Mentorship Program have two simple keys: Get the Church back into the 'School' Paradigm where Study of the Word is central to both congregational and general ministry. Second, to challenge all saints to receive the Four-dimensional work of Holy Spirit: He Is the Seal of redemption; He uses the Word to Transform Life of Believers from inside out, He Unites saints to live as one indivisible Body of Yeshua notwithstanding their locations or sects; He releases Power through which saints are able to demonstrate the awesome powers of the Risen Yeshua, Jesus!

These are accomplished when leaders and saints sincerely and diligently embrace the ministry of Holy Spirit and the Word through the T>T>E>A>R process. It is one where leaders are used by Holy Spirit to:

**Teach** saints the whole counsel of Holy Scriptures

**Train** saints to discover and take their places as effective members of the Body of Yeshua

**Equip** saints with what it takes to walk in victory through mentorship and support

**Activate** the Gifts and callings of Holy Spirit which may lie dormant in them

**Release** the saints into productive ministry. This may be by public ordination or Commissioning during ministry events.

500 years after the Protestant Reformation of 1517, the Lord Yeshua, Jesus is activating throughout the earth realm this framework. The framework through which Holy Spirit will undertake training of Reformers who will receive proper understanding of the Pauline Epistles and Master Plan of the true Kingdom Church contained therein, and build individual lives, ministries and congregations accordingly.

This Kingdom Culture project involves release of 40 books on dedicated websites where all saints worldwide who desire to discover, pursue and fulfil their callings as the Royal Priesthood after the order of Melchizedeck can find the teaching resources to train in the comfort of their own homes.

On the other hand, these 40 books will put in the hands of the great company of elect ministers across the world who know the flock is not theirs but Yeshua's. These books are tools with which to systematically

transform the operating systems of the ministries committed to their trust from 'Theatres' to 'Schools'. These books collectively make up the curriculum with which to launch their own Global School of Ministry project. The curriculum will ensure every two or three years, fresh sets of fit for-purpose ministers of the gospel who will serve the Lord with all their hearts are produced.

All 40 books on the websites constitute what it takes to root out the leaven of Babylon derived from our various experiences with Christian Religion. They therefore constitute what we need to embrace and walk in true Kingdom Culture. It is through ministry of the Word that the Church will be prepared and made ready for return of her Groom:

**Ephesians 5:25-27 (KJV)** 25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

Please intentionally study this and the other resources in the series prayerfully under unction of Holy Spirit with your Bible to confirm all the points made. As you train, necessity is upon you to make your vessel available for Holy Spirit to use to transmit these empowering truths to other saints who yearn for empowerment!

**Psalm 68:11 (KJV)** 11 The Lord gave the word:  
great was the company of those that published it.

**2 Timothy 2:2 (KJV)** 2 And the things that thou  
hast heard of me among many witnesses, the  
same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be  
able to teach others also.

**May Elohim, our heavenly Father make you the  
instrument of His Grace He designed you to be!**

## Chapter One

### General Introduction

Every saint has a divinely imparted calling to be and the ability to minister or be in ministry! To that revolutionary message is a rider: It is the responsibility of all saints to invest whatever it takes to discover, walk in and fulfil this bespoke calling and ministry! The reason is all of us will give account of our ministries and callings on the Last Day at the Judgement Seat of King Yeshua.

**2 Corinthians 5:10 (KJV)** 10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

His Judgement Seat is not the same as the Great White Throne Judgement of Revelation Chapter 20. The Great White Throne is a place where all sinners of all ages will be resurrected to face judgement and be condemned into eternal torment in the Lake of Fire and Brimstone. The Judgement Seat of Yeshua on the other hand, is the place where what we are called to do on this side of eternity will be assessed to see the quality of consecration, scope of sacrifices made, and how much attention was given to the divine pattern. In other words, there will be many who did supposedly great works in the Church age but when those things

are tried in the fire of the Glory of the King, they would be found severely deficient. Such people will lose all rewards but will retain eternal life.

It is therefore not enough to discover the ministry committed to our trust by King Yeshua. It is equally important to undertake same by spiritual means of gifts and callings of the Holy Spirit under His direction and according to the pattern Elohim plainly stated in the Holy Scriptures (The Bible).

Those who refuse to discover and utilize their spiritual gifts will unconsciously try to serve Elohim by rote, rituals or natural abilities and resources such as sweet talk and using a heavy dosage of slick marketing and public relations tools to promote their 'abilities'. All these lead to dead works, one of the hallmarks of religion. Dead works can never please Elohim, even if the saint is sincere. The House of Elohim is spiritual, and its master plan has already been spelt out. It is spelt out upon the foundation which is Yeshua, Jesus the Messiah Himself, manifesting by the indwelling Holy Spirit who in turn manifests His Presence and Power through the callings and spiritual gifts given to saints.

The message and warning of Paul to the Corinthian Church about labouring according to the divine pattern, using divine instruments is very relevant to us today.

**1 Corinthians 3:10-15 (KJV)** 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and

another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

Our prayer is that through this book, Elohim will show you how the discovery of your spiritual gifts and other endowments which will enable you to pursue and fulfil the specific ministry committed to your trust.

### **General Objectives**

The critical difference between a Kingdom community and a denominational 'church/congregation' is the concept of ministry. A Kingdom church or Kingdom Community will be one where the Church is presented as the Body of Yeshua. Since it is a Body, the real Head is Yeshua Himself and every one of the redeemed is gifted by Holy Spirit to function optimally contributing to its overall health.

This by no means implies there will be no leadership. Rather, the Kingdom Church is conscious of the need to live according to the Word. The Word specifically

pinpoints the ministry role of leaders; The fivefold: Apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers as that of “*equipping the saints*” or perfecting them for the work of the ministry.

**Ephesians 4:11-12 (KJV)** 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ

In other words, the work of the ministry is to be done by brethren in the household of faith rather than just the leaders themselves. This establishes the fact that the Church is designed to function as a living, loving, spiritual, Holy Spirit filled and led organism rather than an impersonal human or religious organisation where people congregate around so-called ‘anointed’ men and women as ‘consumers’ of their ‘anointing’. Until this simple truth is discovered, and put into practice, the Church of Yeshua, Jesus will remain immature and an ineffective witness of Him before a skeptical world.

Where this truth is given space, saints will mature quickly, be able to discern truth from error, be immunized from various winds of doctrine and above all function optimally in releasing and receiving the grace of Yeshua, and gifts of the Holy Spirit in them which in turn leads to a united body which reflects the Nature, Presence and Power of its only Head.

**Ephesians 4:13-16 (KJV)** 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the

Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Irrespective of age, gender, educational attainment, wealth or size of congregations, true leaders called by Yeshua, will be recognized by how close their ministries are structured to empower saints towards the Ephesians 4:11-16 model. True leaders therefore will focus intense attention on empowerment of the saints they are made overseers of over and above every other! Finances, acquisition and decoration of property, need to broadcast on radio and TV are all good things to do. But, none is anywhere near the need to systematically empower the saints to come to a place of knowing who they are in Yeshua, who He is in them and manifestation of the Holy Spirit in them which defines their callings, gifts and ministry to Elohim and to other members of the Body.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please write a robust summary of what you understood from this Introductory chapter.

## Chapter Two

### The New Testament Paradigm and Definition of Ministry

We will cover 2 main issues in this chapter, the New Testament Paradigm of Ministry and the New Testament Definition of Ministry

#### **The Empowerment Paradigm**

To empower saints is not a subject of mere vocalization. It requires the embrace of a Kingdom paradigm much different from what is practiced in most so-called churches. In the Global School of Ministry, Abba has graciously revealed a five-point strategy for empowerment of all saints as a fundamental reality.

It is known by the acronym, TTEAR process. This postulates that every believer, no matter how young in faith has a fundamental spiritual right to these divine processes:

**Teach.** Sound and systematic teaching of the whole counsel of Elohim in the word will make believers to become disciples of Yeshua, Jesus who follow in His steps and allow Him to demonstrate His life through their vessels. Any ministry which has no focus on discipleship is a social organization! Believers will be built, not on the real Head of The Church, Yeshua, but rather on the 'man or woman of God'. This is idolatry of the highest order.

**Train.** Every disciple should be trained to serve Elohim and The Kingdom. This cannot be achieved by

haphazard preaching of 'messages' and doctrines but by a systematic presentation of a body of knowledge, based on a curriculum which is biblical and is also Spirit-led and inspired. Humanistic ideas and concepts of the New Age movement, called the pseudo-kingdom gospel, while sweet to the ears and full of sound bites as well as diatribes against the Church cannot empower but rather enslave saints to preachers who craftily present their teachings as of equal value or even more important than revelations in the Holy Scriptures. Close examination of their 'revelations' will reveal they are unbiblical, and in some cases, directly contradict the Word!

**Equip.** Saints are entitled to be equipped in understanding of general issues concerning ministry. As well as particular skills for undertaking specific aspects of ministry to which they are called. This is better achieved when they have access to the Leader, Pastor, trainer or mentor assigned to guide them into this destiny impacting life. This was the pattern of Yeshua, Jesus with the 12 disciples. It was also practised by Paul and articulated into a Kingdom principle in 2 Timothy 2:2.

To equip saints for the work of ministry is a central purpose for which the New Testament leadership exists as Ephesians 4:11-12 states. Failure to incorporate an equipping process will lead congregations to become morgues of gifts and callings rather than the hatcheries they are ordained to be. The good news is all saints who have become true disciples of Yeshua, Jesus have an inherent capacity in Holy

Spirit to be vessels to equip new believers to also become disciples!

**Activate.** Within the spirit-man of saints are various gifts deposited by Holy Spirit and callings imparted by Yeshua, Jesus. These gifts and callings will remain dormant, misapplied or useless if they are not discovered and utilized. It is the responsibility of ministers of the gospel to help those Elohim brought to them to discover what these gifts and callings are. More than anything else, spiritual gifts are the main assets through which saints' function as organic members of the Body rather than being mere statistics in religious organizations. Activation will start therefore with spotting a gift or basket of gifts by either the minister or the saint who is well taught in the Word. Then the minister affirms the saints in those gifts by words of encouragement and pointed exhortation which have quickening power (Spirit and Life).

Finally, by laying on of hands of the presbytery, activation is taken to the next level.

**1 Timothy 4:14 (KJV)** 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

**Release.** Saints need to be released at some point to exercise their gifts and callings. That is what is meant by being 'in ministry'! Ministry is not the collar a select few wear or titles which people acquire and wear proudly. To be released in ministry is not a call to go and start a 'church', run a congregation or ministry. Those who will be called to such dimensions of ministry will hear Him clearly and would have been equipped

through faithful co-labouring alongside leaders and Pastors the Lord used to bring them up spiritually.

### **Definition of Ministry**

Ministry is simply the 'expression of what saints are impressed with by Holy Spirit'. In other words, when we allow Holy Spirit to use our vessels to bring forth the spiritual gifts He planted in us and use same to joyfully serve others, we are in ministry to them!

In a truly living local congregation, no saint has been ordained to be a benchwarmer who comes in to hear and enjoy 'fixes' of good sermons and adore the eloquence or charisma of the leader! When saints are taught, trained, equipped, activated, there comes a time they ought to be officially released by leadership to function without hindrance by Satan or religious minded folks.

This process is best implemented through Ordination or Commissioning services which should be regular features of truly living congregations at fairly regular intervals. It is not the plan of Elohim that ordination in a New Testament ministry should be limited to a select few offices like Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers.

Ushers, Deacons, Deaconesses, Intercessors/Prayer Warriors, saints called to the Market Place and indeed all who have been called to serve Him and other saints whether as visionaries or supportive ministers ought to be and should be ordained on completion of the TTEAR cycle!

For this to happen, ministers of the gospel should acquire greater confidence in Elohim and themselves as well as the flock and therefore refrain from slowing down or withstanding manifestation of the gifts and callings deposited in the flock of Yeshua, Jesus. It is important however to acknowledge the sad reality that like all other things in the Kingdom, the word 'Release' has been misapplied to mean authorization to 'go and start a church'.

This perversion of the Divine Purpose has the net effect of steam rolling many who are not called to be visionaries or into the fivefold to take on responsibilities not given by Yeshua. In the process, the Divine purpose for His Church is subverted. That purpose is for saints to function in an organic rather than organizational context. When those called to the fivefold use the pretext of 'release' to go and start a mono or dual gift ministry where they become 'Overseers', they may be subverting the already declared purpose of Yeshua in Ephesians 4:11-12. Being offended by an Overseer or Pastor is not sufficient basis to leave an existing ministry to start another one with the unhealed hurt.

In other words, release is to enable all saints who have discovered what part of the Body they are to walk in their specific gifting and lovingly release all of same, in sincerity of heart and with an attitude of service, to impact other saints. As they too receive from what was given to others, a holistic Kingdom economy emerges where all are blessed, and the Kingdom is expressed to the glory of the King!

**Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV)** 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

The Lord will use this book to open our eyes of understanding and activate understanding of first the range of what constitutes New Testament ministry which will in turn challenge us to discover our specific part in the Body.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please explain what the TTEAR process of empowerment is (2). What is the definition of ministry according to this chapter?

## Chapter Three

### The Levitical Paradigm of Ministry

#### **Concepts of Ministry taken from the Old Testament which were made obsolete by Yeshua, Jesus**

One of the main reasons why many Christian leaders are unable to embrace the New Covenant concept of ministry is they clutch at Old Testament paradigms. When they do so, they are unable to receive the liberating truth of the New Covenant. It makes sense therefore for us to dig into the roots of the fundamental weakness of ministry which is based on Old Testament concepts.

#### **Every system of worship in the earth realm is mediated by a particular form of priesthood.**

Each priesthood order forms the basis of the way the people worship the deity they believe in. Religions have structured priesthoods based on rank and this is seen in the symbols which adherents use to distinguish the 'greater' from the 'lesser'. One of the critical problems confronting saints is many were born into environments and systems rooted in 'Christian religion'. These systems leaned heavily on either Judaism or the religion which sought to 'replace' it, the Roman Catholic Church.

Over the years, Rome had basically appropriated the priestly caste of Judaism, modified it and made it the

basis of its worldview which divides adherents into two broad classes: The Clergy (a professional caste of specially trained priests) and the Laity, comprising 'dormant church members' who are 'consumers' of ministry. Most of the offshoots of Roman Catholicism, including fruits of the Lutheran reformation, invariably found the allure of this dichotomy too great to ignore. The priestly caste has thus been sustained even in Pentecostal and Charismatic ministries which are modern offshoots of the Protestant movement. Unfortunately, what many Christians have been doing all these years is basically trying to store the new wine of the gospel of the Kingdom in the old wineskin of two cornerstones of Judaism:

- a professional priestly caste called 'the clergy' and
- massive investment in religiously designed building men describe as 'Churches' ( which takes the place of the temple at Jerusalem).

Here is how Jesus defined the impossibility of what many have tried to do with the Church and those Old Testament structures:

**Matthew 9:16-17 (KJV)** 16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

## **A. The Levitical Priesthood Explained**

In the Old Testament this was a specially dedicated priestly caste that descended from Aaron, the brother of Moses. This exclusive priestly caste had special access to Elohim while the general congregation were far from Him. This paradigm served as the backbone of the old religious order in which people served Elohim from afar and could only approach Him through the mediatory role of this priestly caste. The Levitical order of priesthood was exclusive to able bodied males from the tribe of Levi. No one outside the tribe dared to minister in the holy things of the Tabernacle, neither could females. Capital punishment was the severe consequence of doing so.

The order of Levi was what sustained the Old Testament religious system. Because it was a religious system, the physical dwelling place of Elohim in the Tabernacle and later the temple was necessary. The Presence of the Lord was so holy and powerful human vessels were needed to act as a 'go between' with the unholy people. To raise their esteem in the eyes of the people, Aaron and his sons needed to wear special robes in prescribed colours for beauty and glory. The priests were therefore, in a spiritual sense, kind of 'step down transformers' so the people were not consumed by the power of the presence of Elohim. Because of this arrangement the people, who had no personal relationship with Elohim, were subject to many regulations and rituals to feel holy (Exodus 28:1-43).

Unfortunately, so many ministers of the gospel especially in Pentecostal and Evangelical denominations operate in this Levitical mind-set of an exclusive priestly caste and a dormant or mildly engaged 'laity' who need to come to a physical temple to 'encounter' Elohim within specified time frames on defined days of the week. In so doing, they have slowed down the agenda of Elohim considerably. More alarming is the fact that independent Pentecostal and Charismatic ministers who were anointed by Holy Spirit and sent into ministry are today reveling in most of the trappings of the Aaronic system, putting big barriers between them and the docile laity.

To worsen matters, many female ministers have jumped on the bandwagon of Aaronic systems complete with robes, rings/signets, seals and external accessories designed to mark them out as belonging to an exclusive caste of priests! If only these women realized how exclusive the Levitical order was! If only they realized how it admitted ONLY males from the family of Levi who had no physical infirmity. With its pomp and pageantry, colours and elevated order, prestige and the applause of men, the Levitical priesthood holds strong fascination for men who prefer to retain the status quo, enjoy the privileges of exclusivity and keep the saints as 'laity' in the pew.

Those who operate this paradigm do not serve but are to be served. Even in preaching the gospel, it becomes a job or career rather than a Divine calling. There is so much expectation of reward in the now and any inability

of saints to sustain the expected lifestyle of the minister is berated and deemed insulting. This paradigm is severely defective because it keeps the majority of the church in the pews while a tiny class of people are made to serve on a fulltime basis as a vocation (Exodus 28, 29).

This leads to pressure to 'perform' and bear the burdens of saints which can be quite crushing. These trends, in turn, lead ministers to be wearied, burnt out and even die prematurely. Those who operate in the Levitical order or try to negate what Yeshua, Jesus fulfilled at the Cross will not be used by the Holy Spirit to produce genuine sons of Elohim! This paradigm of ministry stifles callings and gifting, subordinating believers to the whims of men and women, who believe they can control saints, promote who they like and demote who they don't like. For this reason, denominations built on this paradigm are ever contending with internal wrangling for power and position in the religious equivalent of partisan politics.

Levitical themed ministries are therefore key instruments of the Theatre paradigm of ministry where believers flock into well designed and beautifully decorated buildings to watch the spiritual equivalent of 'shows' as an audience while all the action is on the 'stage' where the preachers prance around, engaging attention of camera men and broadcast crews. At the heart of the mega church movement, such ministries become spiritual morgues where destinies of thousands of saints are frozen, never to be made

manifest. Meanwhile, the preacher and his immediate family and their pecuniary interests and king-size egos are fed with fawning adulation by fans.

This is a sabotage of the divine purpose because the Body of Yeshua is likened to a hatchery where gifts and callings are discovered, exercised and fulfilled. This is what can make a congregation to operate as a living, loving organism! Because of the reasons given above, many Levitical-themed and structured ministries reverse the Great Commission with impunity. Whereas Yeshua, Jesus said to 'Go Ye' and make disciples of all nations, those kinds of churches basically use the Media and their adherents to tell people to 'Come Here'.

The bottom line is just to increase Attendance; make the Building bigger and better and increase the Cash inflow. They do this to attract more 'worshippers' who are turned into 'members' of their denominations rather than members of Yeshua, Jesus! What a strange abortion of the Divine plan! For those who still want to cling to the Levitical order of Priesthood, the Book of Hebrews makes ample refutation:

**Hebrews 7:1-28 (KJV)** 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither

beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of

Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest: 21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26 For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law,

maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

### **Implication of 'Resurrecting' the Levitical Priesthood paradigm in modern ministries**

We live in a time when the language of compromise is summed up in this question: 'does it matter?'. Many tend to think a minister is at liberty to do ministry the way he or she likes as long as 'there are results'. By results they mean a crowd (of milk drinking babes who are co-dependents), media attention, building of large campuses and even some 'good works' that are done. Unfortunately for this trend of thought, this is a serious matter of rebuilding things that were destroyed by repentance, the New Creation and acceptance of the yoke of Yeshua.

**Galatians 2:17-19 (KJV)** 17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

Resurrecting the Levitical Priesthood is another way of repudiating the finished work of Yeshua, Jesus, on the Cross as well as rejection of the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedeck which He instituted in the earth realm. This is serious, brethren!

That some Preachers have embraced Ecclesiastical structures and run Episcopacies is a betrayal of He

Who shed His blood at the Cross to redeem for Elohim, sons in the earth realm, a peculiar people who are Kingdom of priests and kings. It is disloyalty to return to paradigms of ministry and styles thereof which negate what Yeshua accomplished on the Cross! Paul would speak to such people what He said to the Galatians:

**Galatians 1:6-12 (KJV)** 6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. 9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. 10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. 12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). What is the Levitical Priesthood?
- (2). Why is it against the divine order of Elohim for saints today?

## Chapter Four

### The Priesthood Fashioned after the Order of Nimrod

Before the Old Testament was given, there was what, for lack of words, can be referred to as 'an order of priesthood' attributed to Nimrod, the son of Cush. This man was the first human being to build a transnational empire by the sheer force of his will, ambition and political savvy. He is attributed by some scholars to be the key master mind of the Tower of Babel and spiritual grandfather of the system of syncretism (marriage of religion, the world and the occult called Babylon). Most of the cults which dominate world affairs today are thought to date back to Nimrod.

The most telling insight into Nimrod's mindset was the statement he was a 'mighty hunter' before the Lord. This statement is not a compliment to his prowess for hunting animals for game. It was a strong statement indicating Nimrod actively sought after, took captive and controlled the lives of fellow humans who he subdued by soulish dominance. He took over their will to control them away from the purpose of Elohim to fulfil his own agenda which was contrary.

**Genesis 10:8-10 (KJV)** 8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of

his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

This skill of hunting souls of men was ultimately engaged to inspire reversal of the Divine Plan of Elohim for humanity to go forth 'go ye' and spread across the earth:

**Genesis 1:28 (KJV)** 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

In other words, the Nimrodic principle was about active opposition to the divine plan of expansion stated so clearly on Creation Morning!

**Genesis 11:1-4 (KJV)** 1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

## **Manifestations of Nimrodic Paradigm in Ministry**

Those who do ministry for saints will gather unto them, adore them and do their every bidding are operating in ministry after the order of Nimrod – even though they may be ignorant. Those who are looking for saints to control and micro manage, telling them who they must marry (often contrary to both the General will of Elohim already stated in the Word or His specific will derived from hearing Him speak to those concerned), which jobs to go for create a state of spiritual co-dependency.

This tendency causes them to remain addicted to the milk of the Word (Promises of blessings Elohim will bestow) and by so doing, they never outgrow the pews. Those who have gathered crowds unto themselves, not building them up in Yeshua, Jesus or giving scope for Yeshua, Jesus to be fully formed in them by operation of Holy Spirit and the Word are operating under a Nimrod pattern, whether they know it or not.

Leaders who have the habit of telling saints they cannot attain to the height where they are and cause them to believe that lie are manifesting a Nimrodic mind-set! Children should validly go further than their parents! If you cover the glory of Elohim in those you lead and do not consciously provide avenues and opportunities for them to grow in grace and in their callings and gifting, the Nimrod syndrome is at work! If you enjoy situations where saints will approach you to seek solutions to even the smallest issues of life because they feel only you have access to Elohim, the spirit of Nimrod is probably at work!

Don't be a Pharaoh! Let the people redeemed by the Blood of Yeshua, Jesus go and have a personal relationship with Yahweh, their heavenly Father! As a matter of fact, the Nimrodic tendency ultimately makes leaders of ministries 'owners' of the saints. Since they are owners, they construct artificial barriers that limit access of saints to them. When this spirit is combined with elements borrowed from the Levitical order of priesthood, there arises an Ecclesiastical order or Episcopacy of robe wearing super priests who control lives of their 'people'. This is a way of life and ministry pattern Yeshua, Jesus hates. It is called the deeds of the Nicolaitanes!

**Revelation 2:6 (KJV)** 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

**Revelation 2:15 (KJV)** 15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

Concerning the nature and operation of Priesthood in the New Testament church which is kingdom driven, there is ample proof it should not be patterned after the nature of Nimrod. On the other hand, the New Testament clearly establishes a different ministry paradigm where ALL saints, not some are priests and kings, each taking their place and functioning according to the quantum of Grace received from the Lord.

Just like Levitical themed ministries, those operating in Nimrodic paradigm embrace the Theatre paradigm of ministry where believers flock into well designed and beautifully decorated buildings to watch the spiritual equivalent of 'shows' as a passive audience while all the action is on the 'stage' where the preachers prance around, engaging attention of camera men and broadcast crews.

In some respects, this tendency may not be willful but in reality, the Nimrodic spirit is at the heart of a large part of the mega church movement which functions like spiritual morgues where destinies of thousands of saints are frozen, never to be made manifest. Meanwhile the preacher and his immediate family and their pecuniary interests and king-size egos are fed with fawning adulation by star-struck fans. What a sabotage of the divine purpose for the Body of Yeshua to be a hatchery where gifts and callings are discovered, pursued and fulfilled.

Because of the reasons given above, many Nimrodic themed ministries, just like Levitical themed ones actively reverse the Great Commission with impunity. Whereas Yeshua, Jesus said to 'Go Ye' and make disciples of all nations, those kinds of churches basically use the Media and their adherents to tell people to 'Come Here'. They do this to attract more 'worshippers' who are turned into 'members' of the 'founder' or Principal Preacher rather than members of Yeshua, Jesus!

What a strange abortion of the Divine plan! In other words, the critical difference between purely Levitical and purely Nimrodic ministries is:

- In the Levitical system, people are made to be 'members' of the Denomination/Organization
- In the Nimrodic system, they are made to be 'members' of the leader of the ministry.

Through the Nimrodic paradigm, there is a systemic frustration of the Great Commission which is about making Disciples of all nations and turning those disciples into priests after the Order of Melchizedeck who live like sons of Elohim, just like Yeshua, Jesus.

### **Elohim will never accept the Levitical and Nimrodic Priesthood paradigms!**

Those functioning as leaders in any capacity are not bosses of the saints neither can they claim ownership of the flock. Rather, they are to serve saints assigned to them and be instruments of empowering them to discover and walk in their spiritual identities; using their callings and gifting to serve the Lord and other saints with grace.

**Matthew 20:20-28 (KJV)** 20 Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to

drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

**1 Peter 5:1-4 (KJV)** 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

If ministers insist on walking in disobedience, the remnant must be firm to avoid being partakers of their sins. This is because there can be culpability when we invest money given to us by Elohim and energies to build and sustaining systems of Religion which clearly contradict the New Covenant. Let no denomination or man take the crown of the remnant!

**Ephesians 5:6-8 (KJV)** 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them. 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please explain the Levitical Priesthood pattern and why it is no longer permissible in the New Testament Church
- (2). Please explain the priesthood themed after Nimrod and explain why it is not permissible in the Kingdom.

## Chapter Five

### New Testament Concept of Ministry: Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek

Contrary to the Levitical and Nimrodic paradigms of ministry we examined, the New Covenant reveals a radically different model and pattern. It is ministry based on and arising out of a vibrant relationship between saints and Yahweh, our heavenly Father. It is ministry which places a demand on us to be vessels through which the will of our Father is manifested in the earth realm. In other words, saints live for Him by doing His will in all situations – whether expedient to them, convenient or not. In other words, New Testament ministry is about knowing and doing the will of Elohim in the earth realm, just as Yeshua, Jesus did.

**John 4:34 (KJV)** 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

**John 5:30 (KJV)** 30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

**John 6:38 (KJV)** 38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

His Church is not a building where people gather once or twice a week, it is not an organization saints join but

rather totality of the redeemed who have been called out of the world to be witnesses to the same world. In other words, all saints collectively constitute a kingdom of priests and kings :

**1 Peter 2:9-10 (KJV)** 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Yeshua, Jesus is not just our High Priest. He is also our model priest. He calls all those redeemed by His Blood to follow His example and serve Elohim through intimate relationship with Him and loving service to one another (John 13:1-17).

### **The Order of Melchizedek**

The priesthood we are called to is that of the order of Melchizedek. Apart from the text we read in the previous chapter (Hebrews 7:11-25), here is another important text which reveals the conclusion of the Levitical Priesthood in Yeshua, Jesus and the inauguration of the Priestly Order of Melchizedek by Him.

**Hebrews 5:5-10 (KJV)** 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another place,

Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

**Hebrews 8:1-13 (KJV)** 1 Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. 3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. 7 For if that first covenant had been

faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: 9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. 10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: 11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. 12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

The Order of Melchizedek is far more superior to the Levitical priesthood. As a descendant of Judah rather than Levi, Yeshua, Jesus was unqualified for the priesthood Aaron started. That priesthood was limited to Levites and was essentially exclusive to able bodied men. Yeshua, Jesus came to break down all barriers limiting saints so the life gate to Abba will be opened widely for all who are called to have an intimate

relationship with Him, minister to Him and to other saints! (Hebrews 10:19).

That the captain of our Salvation and Great High Priest initiated and leads another order of priesthood different from the Levitical and Nimrodic and call us to the same is a liberating truth. It is one which Satan does not want saints to understand and walk in. Satan has essentially caused a hindrance to the pace of the great harvest by causing ministries and congregations to cling to the Levitical system which was fulfilled when Yeshua, Jesus declared on the Cross, "It is finished". It was no surprise the very first fruit of His translation was the renting of the greatest symbol of exclusion in the Temple: The veil. That veil made the Holiest of Holies accessible only to the High Priest (Matthew 27:51).

The order of Melchizedek is a liberating order to which all saints are called. It is an order in which Elohim does not call the qualified but rather qualifies the called. It is an order in which Elohim receives everyone who is willing to be a vessel for the Holy Spirit to come, indwell and empower with callings and spiritual gifts. Because callings and spiritual gifts are deposited and operate within the human spirit, it is an order in which there is no distinction between people on the basis of their races, gender or age.

In this order, the priesthood of all saints spoken of in 1 Peter 2:9 is given full effect. Because of this reality, external distinctions such as special robes, garments and colours are no longer necessary. The only exception is where there is a clear necessity to utilise

any symbol of ministry that unbelievers are familiar with and which opens doors of ministry in formal environments such as Hospitals, Prisons and at Civic events such as Collars. In this priesthood, the Holy Spirit manifests in human vessels in two ways:

- The Fruit of the Spirit – the nature and character of Yeshua Himself as saints abide in Him (Galatians 5:22,23 ; John 15:1-8) and
- The spiritual gifts which Holy Spirit uses the vessels of saints to manifest (Romans 12:5-8; 1 Corinthians 12; Ephesians 4:7 and 1 Peter 4:10,11).

It is to this end that Yeshua has specially called some saints – male and female - into the fivefold offices of apostle, prophet, evangelist, pastor and teacher to equip the saints and prepare them to function as priests without restriction as the text adequately explains in Ephesians 4:11-16. When their work is rightly done, the Body of Yeshua, Jesus will mature into the one new man spoken of in this scripture:

**Ephesians 2:14-18 (KJV)** 14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; 15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; 16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the

enmity thereby: 17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.

In this setting, saints are empowered to manifest the traits of an organism or living body of different functional parts rather than a dry religious organization (Ephesians 4:13-16; Galatians 3:26-29).

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). In what way is the Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek superior to the Levitical and Nimrodic?
- (2). Why is it called the Royal Priesthood?

## Chapter Six

### The Melchizedek Priesthood expanded (Part 2)

In the New Testament the grand norm of ministry is “the expression of that which we have been impressed with”. In other words, whenever Christians bring forth the gifts Holy Spirit imparted within them and deploy same to serve Elohim, the brethren or even meet the needs of their communities or humanity, they are engaged in effective ministry.

Ministry therefore is not an organizational construct, neither is it titles given to match responsibilities. The Church is not an organisation but a living organism in which all the members are like the cells of a body that are designed to contribute to the overall wellness and proper functioning of the entire body. A critical preparation for ministry therefore is to have proper understanding of Holy Spirit and the four main dimensions of His work in saints:

- Seal them into Yeshua, Jesus;
- Transform their natures and characters from inside out to be like Yeshua;
- Unite them in Him and to each other and
- Provide them power to Demonstrate His power through manifestation of spiritual gifts.

**Acts 1:8 (KJV)** 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem,

and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

It is vitally important however, to reiterate that New Testament ministry is about serving Elohim and His people just as Yeshua demonstrated in John 13:1-17. It not an opportunity to join an exclusive priestly class which lords it over the people.

**Luke 22:24-27 (KJV)** 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

### **Deeper Understanding of the Concept of New Testament Ministry**

Ministry is not a title, nor the exclusive right of a caste of priests like the Levitical order of the Old Testament or the Nimrodic system which preceded it. In the present dispensation called the New Testament, Elohim has made each saint part of His temple.

**Ephesians 2:18-22 (KJV)** 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and

foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; 21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

By Holy Spirit, Yeshua Jesus does not just dwell in the hearts (spirit-man) of saints in a dormant posture. He actively desires to use each saint to express Himself to the church, sinners and society generally. Our beings therefore are simply designed to be vessels through which Holy Spirit manifests Himself or, to use a contemporary idiom, 'shows up' when need be! In other words, ministry takes place whenever Holy Spirit uses the vessel of saints to manifest divinity or 'show up'

**1 Corinthians 12:7 (KJV)** 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

**Ephesians 4:7 (KJV)** 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

That is why saints are commanded not to withhold or constrain Him whenever He prompts them to release what is within.

**1 Peter 4:10-11 (KJV)** 10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11 If any man speak, let him speak

as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Please read all of Romans 12:1-8; 1 Corinthians 12; Ephesians 4:1-16 and 1 Peter 4:10-11. In effect, New Testament ministry is a summary of two basic spiritual concepts:

### **1. The expression of what we are impressed with by the Holy Spirit.**

Every saint has a measure of the Holy Spirit by the new nature in Christ. A deeper walk with Elohim propelled by a yearning for more of Him opens the door for greater measures of Holy Spirit, including Baptism in Him and the power to demonstrate Yeshua. When we release the spiritual gifts or grace, virtue and divine abilities deposited within our spirit man as prompted by the Lord through the faith of those who call upon Him, we are engaged in ministry at the most basic level.

For instance, if the Lord has blessed you with the grace to serve (called ministry in 1 Corinthians 12 and Romans 12), whenever you are led by the need for order and decency to arrive at a fellowship centre before others in order to ensure seating arrangements and sanitation are in order, you have simply ministered to both the preacher and all the saints! The Church of Yeshua, Jesus is not designed to be a building, organization, religious corporation or a program. It is

without any shadow of doubt, designed to be a spiritual organism comprising living cells and body parts each of which are uniquely and sovereignly designed and placed by Elohim to fulfil a particular divine purpose which makes the Body complete and healthy!

When apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers do their work as ordained by Him, the saints are equipped to do the work of the ministry. As saints who are so equipped and begin to release grace to others and receive in return, everybody matures, is built up and the entire Body profits with overall health, lacking nothing. That is a basic purpose of the priesthood of all saints! (Ephesians 4:11-16).

Any saint who has not discovered what part of the Body he or she is, has imbibed the principle of the unproductive fig tree of Mark 11:12-14, 20! That is a very dangerous place to be. No minister called by Elohim should ever be comfortable with a situation where the unit of the church over which he or she is granted oversight becomes so besotted with many other pursuits while saints languish in the pews not knowing their callings and the supporting gifting.

## **2. Serving the Lord and His people as well as our community.**

Contrary to the Levitical and Nimrod Order of Priesthood which puts men in elevated platforms for others to kow-tow and bow to, Yeshua, Jesus demonstrated and propagated a different approach to ministry. He came to seek and to save sinners (Luke

19:10); He went through towns and villages doing good: Preaching, teaching, meeting needs for food, healing, deliverance and divine intervention in the affairs of others (Acts 10:38). His wellbeing was secondary to His submission to the Father and service to others. One day, He demonstrated the principle of service as the core of ministry by washing the feet of disciples and asking them to do likewise (John 13:1-17). Furthermore, Yeshua used the incident of lobbying for places of honour in the Kingdom by the sons of Zebedee and their mother to teach with clarity that ministry in the Kingdom is about serving others rather than to be served (Matthew 20:20-28).

When we meet the needs of other people or provide solutions to problems they face, utilising the grace of Elohim and at His prompting, we have ministered to them. From a spiritual point of view, each saint has an ordained destiny which can be fulfilled in Yeshua, Jesus. Ultimately, the destiny of all saints is, simply put, the call of Elohim on their lives. To fulfil their callings, all saints are blessed with spiritual gifts. The gifts are designed to make a way for saints to operate in this world by the principle of grace and favour rather than that of labour or their own efforts. 'Labour' was the curse pronounced on Adam when he sinned (Genesis 3:17-19). Yeshua, Jesus came to teach saints to abandon the principle of labour (Matthew 6:19-34, John 6:27-58) and to personally break that curse at the Cross as Galatians 3:13-14 eloquently explains. Functionality in ministry is not about titles or positions that are held. It is a call to serve not to be served.

## **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please share 3 main things you learnt from this chapter.

## Chapter Seven

### The Yeshua, Jesus Ministry Development Model

Saints have just ONE Super model Who Elohim enjoins us to emulate. He is no other than Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah! Because His Office as sole Model for saints has not been expounded much, the Church over the years has given room for Satan to inject the ways of the world – Babylon – into all aspects of life, including raising, developing and sending forth of leadership.

**Philippians 2:5-8 (KJV)** 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

**Hebrews 12:2 (KJV)** 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

Even if Yahweh brings leaders, mentors and Pastors into our lives, we can only follow them to the extent they clearly follow Yeshua as Paul enjoined us:

**1 Corinthians 11:1 (KJV)** 1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

It is needful therefore that while in the early part of this critical subject matter of Discovering and fulfilling divinely imparted ministry, we go right back to the way our King developed the leaders who walked with Him and how He prepared them for service.

Let us start with His Own personal example.

For 30 years, Yeshua lived as the Son of Man here on planet earth in the shadows of Joseph the Carpenter. Apart from the brief mention in Luke 2 when He accompanied His earthly parents to the Temple, there was no record of preaching, teachings, healings and working of miracles by Him. There is a key scripture which give us an idea of what happened in those 30 long years of obscurity.

**Luke 2:52 (KJV)** 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

In other words, Yeshua, Jesus was busy living like an ordinary human. He helped with the work of Carpentry, was subject to Joseph and Mary and allowed Yahweh the Father to use everything He experienced to 'taste' life in the flesh. During this time, He suffered what any people group under colonial occupation suffered because Rome was a strong imperial power which brooked no resistance from their vassals. He showed us clearly that suffering should be creative, rather than destructive when embraced as part of process!

**Hebrews 5:8 (KJV)** 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

It was only at the age of 30 that Yeshua, Jesus went to Jordan where John was baptising. As He submitted himself to the National Prophet of Israel for baptism (thereby modelling necessity for every authority to be subject to another authority), the heavens opened, and two significant things happened: The Father publicly approved and announced Him to Israel and the Holy Spirit came in full measure upon the hitherto obscure carpenter of Nazareth!

**Matthew 3:13-17 (KJV)** 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

**Luke 3:21-23 (KJV)** 21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice

came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

After the anointing, Yeshua Jesus submitted to Holy Spirit Who led Him into the wilderness and confront Satan. It was only after Yeshua had undergone these processes that His public ministry began.

**Matthew 4:17-20 (KJV)** 17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

We can see therefore that Yeshua Jesus modelled the need for proper preparation for ministry. As an anonymous sage declared, 'Proper Preparation Prevents Poor Performance'.

### **Same Principle with His Disciples**

Yeshua, Jesus went on to do likewise with His disciples. As both Divine and also Man, He could have laid hold of any one and empowered them straight away to announce and demonstrate the Kingdom. He however chose a different track which we need to consider seriously lest we fall short of His lofty

standards. Let us consider how Yeshua Jesus called and developed leaders for ministry:

**Mark 3:13-19 (KJV)** 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16 And Simon he surnamed Peter; 17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

Breaking this scripture down, here is the Yeshua, Jesus process:

### **1. Prayer first.**

By going into the mountain, He sought solitude to pray and receive from the Father who would go with and for Him (Luke 6:12). We should avoid presumption or be carried away with external features of those who are to be placed in positions of authority in the Church. Neither should we assume their education, natural eloquence or wealth entitles them for consideration.

**2 Corinthians 5:16 (KJV)** 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea,

though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

**1 Samuel 16:6-7 (KJV)** 6 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him. 7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

## **2. Divine Choice of specific people.**

He chose the people by name. They were not anonymous. Elohim knows all His saints by name. He is able to reveal the assignment of each one and their specific place in His Body, if we dare to wait on Him.

## **3. He called them to first be with Him.**

The idea was to ensure He became 'formed' in them first before they could be released. In the economy of heaven, Yeshua wants to send those who have spent time with Him in the secret place. It is the cure for a mercenary spirit.

**1 Corinthians 9:26-27 (KJV)** 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

This same mind-set was in Paul who desire that Yeshua be formed in those He ministered to.

**Galatians 4:19 (KJV)** 19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you,

#### **4. He sent out those who spent some time with Him.**

Now please note these were not sent out immediately. They first served Yeshua Jesus as ushers at His crusades, waited on Him as personal assistants, observed Him pray, heal, preach and minister generally. It was in Matthew 10 that they were first sent out with specific instructions as part of their training. In rewarding their obedience and faithfulness in small things, Yeshua, Jesus announced their transition from servants to friends. This was part of the revelation He had chosen them and gave them the formula for productivity which is to abide in Him, obey His commandments and love one another.

**John 15:12-16 (KJV)** 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and

bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

## **5. Holy Spirit Empowerment.**

He empowered those who were faithful till the end and obeyed His instructions not to proceed until they received the Baptism of The Holy Spirit. Yeshua, Jesus specifically asked the disciples not to go forth into the work of the Great Commission until they were empowered.

**Acts 1:4,8 (KJV)** 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

The 120 disciples and followers who waited for the extra 10 days in prayer at the Upper Room were filled with the Holy Spirit and used to turn the world upside down!

**Acts 2:1-4 (KJV)** 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind,

and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please share some core truths you learnt from the way Yeshua developed people into ministry.
- (2). In what way did this chapter help you personally?

## Chapter Eight

### The Yeshua, Jesus Ministry Development Model (2)

#### **The Law of Process!**

Yeshua, Jesus observed the Law of Process in preparing His disciples for public ministry. The process now called Teaching, Training, Equipping, Activating and Release was practically speaking, invented and modelled by Him! It was one in which they were enabled to both grow in their spiritual identity as we acquire valuable revelation and skills to be invested in ministerial endeavour.

#### Length of the Training/Processing Period

For Yeshua, it took three and half years to select and process the disciples. Yet, He did not just release them to go forth on His death! His earthly mission was not yet completed with having humans who merely believed in Him as Saviour. The hearts of the disciples were shifted while He was in the grave. When He resurrected, it became clear to all that He was indeed the Messiah.

#### **The Ultimate Transition: From friends to sons of Elohim!**

What Yeshua did on that resurrection morning was to announce a new shift in the relationship of the disciples with Him and the Father. Elohim was no longer to be for them a 'God that is afar' but rather One with Whom they could enjoy a family relationship as their own

personal Father, just as Himself! This was possible because while He was indeed their Saviour and King, His relationship with them and us was going to shift into a close one of Brother.

**John 20:17 (KJV)** 17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

The purpose was to seal the deal that a major reason for the Incarnation, Life, Passion of Yeshua was to pay the price for the sin of Adam in full and thereafter create the basis for the earth realm to be re-populated with sons of Elohim! This divine purpose of having the earth realm filled with His sons is the most critical assignment of all who are called to ministry. Any ministry which is not invested in being used by Holy Spirit to birth and enlarge sons is engaged in religion, no matter how 'anointed' the Overseer or Pastor is!

**Hebrews 2:9-15 (KJV)** 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12 Saying, I will declare thy

name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Holy Spirit Who came upon the 120 who obeyed and stayed for 10 days in the Upper Room was to impart in them not just power to demonstrate miracles, signs and wonders. The first assignment of Holy Spirit was to Seal the saints into the family of Yahweh with the ability to call Him Abba! Through Holy Spirit, the saints were translated to sit with Yeshua in heavenly places and heaven would come down to manifests in their hearts!

**Romans 8:15 (KJV)** 15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

**Galatians 4:6 (KJV)** 6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

### **The Example of Paul**

Paul the apostle declared this same principle and demonstrated it with his experience in the school of hard knocks before Barnabas was used of the King to

mentor him into public ministry. It is interesting that Yeshua, Jesus Himself apprehended the then Saul on the road to Damascus but never commissioned him immediately. Rather, Yeshua, Jesus sent the man who would be a great vessel to go to the house on the street called Straight where an obscure but faithful disciple, Ananias, would be used to lay hands for the baptism of the Holy Spirit and healing as expounded in Acts 9:10-18.

A careful reading of Galatians 1 and 1 Timothy 1:12-16 reveal Paul submitted himself to various processes of Elohim through which he obtained valuable training for the great mission ahead. His apostolic commission was finally confirmed by Holy Spirit to the Church at Antioch which publicly released him and Barnabas into the Mission field.

**Acts 13:1-4 (KJV)** 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. Let us be 'sent' persons with a heavenly

mandate confirmed by the Body, not lone rangers,  
building our own kingdoms!

### **Necessity of proper preparation/training**

It is needful to state newly saved saints and those who are not trained are not expected to jump into public ministry without being processed first by Holy Spirit or without accountability to anyone. To be gifted without the character which comes from intimate relationship with Elohim; without being accountable to anyone or a leadership council is dangerous. The process of Holy Spirit includes systematic and focused training, education and mentoring.

### **Wrong Reasons and dead works**

To jump into ministry because of the allure of money; failure in so called secular work or out of ambition to be famous, seen and known or even because of 'natural' leadership talents and other non-spiritual qualities can be disastrous! Impure motives and natural qualities will only produce 'dead works' of religion because they are based on what can be seen with the carnal senses rather than what the Holy Spirit is doing through a willing, yielded vessel. It is interesting that saints will take time to study for their various 'secular' degrees that will qualify them to serve society but find it difficult to submit to Spirit empowered and led training in order to function optimally as fit-for-purpose ministers of the gospel. Saints are lively stones that make up the House of Yahweh - the very Body of King Yeshua - in the earth realm! Those who suppress the ministries of others are

not serving Him but their over inflated egos and corrupted bellies!

Personal Application for you

**The Key: Elohim qualifies the called!**

There are many who Elohim has called to serve Him and the Body in various capacities but are full of fear or have been intimidated by people to believe they are no good. There are also some who are honestly aware of their deficiencies to the point that they feel totally unqualified. If that is the case with you, you are in good company!

Moses felt unqualified when called. Joseph was clearly not ready when he was first called and had to undergo many years training period to be who Elohim showed him in dreams. David was not qualified when he was called and anointed by Samuel. For many years, Elohim processed him through what he suffered and at the age of thirty, he became King of Judah. It took another ten years before he became the king of all Israel he was anointed to be so many years back. Mary who was picked to bring forth Emmanuel was clearly unqualified when called. All the twelve disciples were clearly unqualified as unlearned fisher men who lived in the margins of society.

Elohim had to address their fears, reprogram their minds and transform their lives over a period of time! The lesson is this: Elohim does not call the qualified but qualifies the called. If He has called, you, He will qualify you! He will never leave you alone. The truth is the

more you run away from Elohim and your calling, the more you delay your life journey and destiny. Jacob was preoccupied with things other than his calling and Elohim allowed him to come face to face with life outside of his calling: A dead end. The day he realized the folly of running away from Elohim or accumulating material blessings, Jacob held on to Him at the brook of Jabbok (Genesis 32:22-32). The mark of that encounter became his signature tune for all life: Entire dependency upon Elohim.

May we allow Him to break our strength, so we learn the glorious truth of depending on Him and resting in His perfect will!. Stop running away! Stop excusing your pre-occupation with so many other things! Don't wait until the heavens over you are closed or some dramatic things happens before you submit to the call of Elohim upon your life. If you need help, we are here to guide you – absolutely free of charge! It is our core calling to enable you to get into, pursue and fulfil your calling!

### **Some practical steps to take**

1. To receive the call of Yahweh upon your life is a vital first step on a journey. In this regard, let us take note ALL saints, not some are called to ministry in the Kingdom as functional parts of an organic Body. Let us remember all saints are called to experience the nine fundamental C's:

- Conversion;
- Consecration;

- Character
- Charity
- Commitment;
- Communion;
- Call and
- Clinging to Yeshua
- Covenant Consciousness

**2.** The next step should be to be open to the process of Yahweh through what you suffer, fingers that get burnt while doing good, rejection and all manner of things experienced on the journey of life will work together for good if you have the right understanding and attitude (Romans 8:28-39).

**3.** If you are part of a congregation, submit to leadership and undertake whatever training programme put in place for empowerment of saints. This may be as basic as a workers training programme of a few months in the ministry, do not despise same but rather receive it with joy.

**4.** By the grace of Elohim, there are many good training programmes offered by Theological Colleges and Seminaries. The problem with many of them today is people who are not born again or who reject the current validity of some scriptural experiences such as Baptism in the Holy Spirit, the Fivefold or Women in Ministry are professors of religion in them. If you are led to go to a Theological seminary or Bible College, please prayerfully examine the background, articles of faith and whether faculty are born again and Spirit-filled. While a Theological institution should be a

hatchery, it can also be a morgue, from a spiritual point of view!

**5.** If there is no empowerment process in place in the local assembly or if fees you cannot afford are charged in Bible Colleges, prayerfully submit to a leader already in ministry who has passed through the way Yahweh is about to lead you. Receive mentorship for processing and growth.

**6.** Thank Elohim He has made provision of a free bible based, Holy Spirit-led program with 40 courses in 5 modules called the Global School of Ministry launched in London on August 13, 2006. Since April 2009, the Global School of Ministry has been led to use various Facebook groups to release the training courses to saints in over 100 nations. All alumni of the Global Advanced Mentorship Program have automatic permission to use the materials to set up GSOM Live Centers where there is none available in their local assemblies. All ministers and ministries in the International Ministers Fellowship can use the Curriculum freely to set up live training Centres for their Communities.

Access to this programme is freely available on the website: [www.globalschoolofministry.info](http://www.globalschoolofministry.info) As led by Holy Spirit, we have gone a step further to expand the revelations in the courses and organize them into eBooks which are available for free download at [www.kingdombooksclub.com](http://www.kingdombooksclub.com) By diligently studying the course notes, an individual saint or small group of saints can complete the Global School of Ministry

programme at their own pace. There is no hidden cost in the entire program which can be completed in 18-24 months depending on how diligent you are.

Each year, Holy Spirit leads us to use some of the courses as materials for the Global Advanced Mentorship Program.

### **Why we need to give heed**

The highway of ministry across the world is filled with carcasses of men and women who were not prepared, processed and empowered by Holy Spirit for ministry and refused to be accountable to any authority. May we never fall into the same pit where they were slain but rather escape the snares of humanistic ambition!

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please share some core truths you learnt from the way Yeshua developed people into ministry.

(2). In what way did this chapter help you personally?

## Chapter Nine

### Grand Order of Ministry

The Grand Order of Ministry: Should be such as brings joy to Yeshua by building His Body to effectively edify and impact itself and the world

It is important to realize it is Elohim alone who determines the scope or extent of ministry. In other words, we should not allow the self-nature or Old man -manifested as ambition, competition or other carnal considerations to propel us into ministry. The Father has blessed all of us with a measure of faith and we are expected always do all things proportionately.

**Romans 12:3 (KJV)** 3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

We should not therefore exalt ourselves beyond what He has called us to be and to do. Ambitions, love of money and power to control other people have been used by Satan to lead many people to run off prematurely to do public ministry as lone rangers unaccountable to anyone. As we grow in Yeshua, Jesus, it will become obvious that the reason why Holy Spirit gives each saint a measure of grace in callings and gifting is to make us inter-dependent, needing each other to be complete in Him.

Elohim wants us to use His call on our lives and gifts given to engage with other saints as organic parts of Holy Spirit led Kingdom communities – whether as cell fellowships, local congregations, city Churches or non-denominational ministries. In the classic Kingdom setting, no individual or natural family should ‘own’ a ministry, acquire and use its assets to foster personal ambitions and use saints as cannon fodder or help meets to achieve their fleshly objectives. It cannot be emphasized enough that Yeshua chose unity as the pathway for expressing the fullness of His Body which is multi-gifted for mutual edification.

**Ephesians 4:1-7, 15-16 (KJV)** 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the

measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

Kingdom Ministry therefore is essentially for building the Body, not a declaration of independence from the Body! What this means is this: As we discover our gifts and callings, the idea is not to receive a declaration of independence from spiritual relationships to which Elohim has called us or run off to use them to build 'ministries' which, in reality are organizations meant to give us a sense of 'ownership' and sole control! The human heart can be quite deceptive, unknown to even the most 'spiritual' saint!

**Jeremiah 17:9-10 (KJV)** 9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

Ultimately, the Lord alone knows the motives of those who claim to do ministry on His behalf!

**2 Timothy 2:19 (KJV)** 19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let everyone that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

To make sure we do not err or stumble, the Word was given to guide our conduct and weigh our motives and actions. If we make the Word the basis of ministry and obey what it says, we will be productive as He purposed, not as our ambitions suggest!

**Hebrews 4:12-13 (KJV)** 12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

To understand the mystery of the organic Body of Yeshua which is connected to and abides in Him and each other is a solid foundation upon which to build our practice of Kingdom ministry.

**John 15:1-16 (KJV)** 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified,

that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full. 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

Ambition to 'own' 'control' and 'lead', rather than being led can masquerade as 'vision for ministry'. That is why the series of revelations from the word which we are receiving under this Omega (End Time) Church series is very important as basis to know the truth which sets free. Whatever we cannot release within context of the Body where we are not the visionaries but are able to release and require of others in settings where we are in charge is foundationally corrupted by Flesh!

**Luke 16:12 (KJV)** 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

Let it therefore be understood, without any shadow of doubt, the grand Purpose of Ministry is to glorify the Sole Head, King Yeshua Jesus and also to build up His Body to the degree it effectively edifies and impacts itself. Arising from that internal edification, the Church is positioned to be able to impact the world.

### **Two Critical Questions which ultimately impact ministry**

This makes it imperative for every saint to find out from Elohim, beyond any shadow of doubt, in prayers and waiting on Him, answers to these questions:

**1.** Who has been assigned to us? That is to speak into our lives as Pastors, Mentors, Teachers, Prophets and Apostles? The persons Elohim assigned will be used of Him to release grace which will quicken our spirit-man, activate our gifts and callings and nurture us to healthy growth in Yeshua, Jesus, increasing our authority in Him. It is wrong therefore to be in a local congregation for fleshly reasons such as of same race or tribe as the Pastor; the large crowd that gather there which present opportunities for business networking or simply because it is close to our home and therefore convenient. The question is: Did Elohim plant you there or did you plant yourself? Were you drawn to Yeshua, Jesus by leading of Holy Spirit or were you drawn to the 'charisma' of a man or woman or their reputation?

2. Who are we assigned to? That is: Who are those the Lord wants to use us to impart and impact? Our callings and gifts are meant for edification and empowerment of some other saints Elohim determined before the foundation of this world when He chose us in Yeshua (Ephesians 1:4). Until our paths cross with them and we engage with their spiritual need of what is in us, fulfilment cannot take place. It is critical therefore that we are open to the leading of Holy Spirit who will bring us to the place and people where our callings and gifting can be released freely and received by those for whom they were given!

**Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV)** 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

For this reason, Elohim does not accept the humanistic attempts to build racial, tribal, social, financial establishments or religious corporations presented to Him as 'churches' and ministries! There is only One Kingdom and One King. There is only One Father and One Holy Spirit. There is also only One Church which is the Body of Yeshua. Any structure which inherently excludes some saints or is structured to favour people of a particular racial, ethnic, gender, socio-economic set of people is inherently defective and won't pass the

test of the fire of Elohim on the Last Day (1 Corinthians 3:10-15). It is possible that people from a particular racial, ethnic group or religious persuasion may opt to reject you when you declare the full counsel of Elohim. The onus shifts from you to them and they will take responsibility for rejecting the truth you preach and teach as led by Holy Spirit.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please share 3 things you understood from this chapter.

## Chapter Ten

### Alignments are necessary for emergence of true Kingdom Ministries + The Money Factor

If you locate your calling or gifts therefore, do not run off with them to perpetuate the mono-gift ministries and 'personal churches' which litter the religious landscape. Allow Holy Spirit to connect you with those who are gifted and called separately so that by connecting together, all of you become a fuller expression of Yeshua, Jesus.

He is made manifest as Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors, Teachers, Market Place Ministers and other supporting gifts work together to achieve the purpose of the King in Ephesians 4:11-16. If we cannot work with others except we are leading, there is a fundamental flaw in that mindset! Though all are called, as we shall see, it is essentially to see it as an invitation to serve Elohim and the saints rather than sit in places of honour!

**Matthew 20:25-28 (KJV)** 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto,

but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Elohim Himself will set in place as servant-leaders, those He has given grace and the required character and gifts to bear that burden without cracking under pressure!

This is time for divine alignment like never before so that Kingdom Ministries owned by Elohim Himself will emerge rather than human owned religious corporations and family owned businesses which are so-called ministries! The demon is in the money! As long as the revenue of a ministry can be accessed freely and used to meet personal needs of leaders without accountability and transparency, Satan will always find those he will enter as he did with Judas Iscariot whose core motive for being in ministry was money and desire for fame.

**Philippians 3:17-19 (KJV)** 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

This is one of the reasons why all visionaries are enjoined from the example set by the Apostles in Acts chapter 6:1-7 and keep themselves out of the financial affairs of the ministries they lead. Visionaries are

enjoined to look for, train and deploy saints with supportive callings and those in the market place or where convenient, employ staff who will manage money and non-spiritual resources.

**Acts 6:1-7 (KJV)** 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

Let us walk away from building congregations around humans and rather build them on the only secure foundation which is Yeshua! That way, the tendency to

seek to divide his Body which makes the Church carnal will be negated. Knowledge of our gifts and callings will be a mess when such is used as basis to actively divide the Body and create pockets of tiny powerless entities of milk drinking babes!

**1 Corinthians 3:1-10, 21-23 (KJV)** 1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? 5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's; 22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's; 23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

**There will always be new works Elohim will call some saints to pioneer!**

What has been said so far does not mean saints will not be separated from where they are to start fresh expressions of the One indivisible Church of Yeshua, Jesus in new locations. Until Yeshua returns, new ministries will need to be birthed. It does not have to be that saints will leave an existing ministry they are part of to start new ones out of offence or quarrel over the Pastor 'eating lion share of the resources'. Saints do not need to break away from their congregations and take with them vulnerable saints they programmed to be co-dependent on their largesse or 'anointing'.

It is not proper that an existing ministry has to be destroyed through strife while some ministers are taking off, in that confusion, to start their 'own' ministries. These things dishonour He Who is the ONLY HEAD of His One Single, Indivisible Church. He calls His Church to re-discover the power and beauty of decency and order!

**1 Corinthians 14:40 (KJV)** 40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

The Kingdom has a right way of doing things. The Omega Church however will recover that way. The

example of Antioch recommends itself to the Omega Church!

**Acts 13:1-4 (KJV)** 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

As saints, let us always pray that Satan will not use our vessels to destroy any part of the Church of Yeshua, Jesus. Even when we feel oppressed, let us wait on the Lord. Until He gives us the green light to leave a ministry, let us not run ahead of Him. If He moves us on from a place we were part of before, let us avoid bitterness, hostility and evil speaking with our former Pastors or leaders. At end of the day, we are One Body!

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please share 3 things you understood from this chapter.

## Chapter Eleven

### Spiritual DNA (1)

#### **The Specific Purpose of Elohim for Individual saints and Spiritual DNA**

In a previous chapter, we received extensive light on the general purpose of Elohim for humans in the earth realm and focused on the Kingdom Church in particular. We also made the consistent point that for true spiritual ministry to take place, individual callings and gifting need to be properly situated within the larger context of the organic Body of Yeshua, Jesus.

We now proceed to part B of the Course by taking an extract from the **Course: *Divine Perspective of Purpose*** for this chapter. If we know His purpose for the Ecclesia on earth, it is easier to proceed to discern the core purpose individual saints are called to specifically fulfil. This approach is safe and healthy because it will prevent these anomalies:

1. The quest to do ministry out of ambition
2. Using unacceptable methods to do spiritual Kingdom work
3. Saints will not beat about the bush in trial and error fashion careening from one pursuit to the other
4. The consequence of dealing with 1-3 above will enable saints to make the main thing the main thing:

Walk in the central purpose of our creation and redemption.

The specific area of divine purpose represents what every joint of the organic Body is ordained to supply for the general wellbeing of the whole Body according to the organic concept of the true Church:

**Ephesians 4:16 (KJV)** 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

No one was created and redeemed to be ineffective! Let it be settled in our hearts that no saint was created to be inactive, ineffective and a drain on the Body and therefore unprofitable to Elohim! If King Yeshua cursed the barren fig tree, how much more does He expect fruit from all of us who are created in the image of Elohim and redeemed by His precious Blood! Just as His organic Body in the earth realm – His Church – has a corporate purpose, each individual saint has been packaged to be a unique instrument of releasing a measure of Grace, virtue and power that builds up others and impact the world!

### **Spiritual DNA**

To seek first the Kingdom and its righteousness (Matthew 6:33) includes discovering, pursuing and fulfilling our callings and ministries a central plank of our lives because we would be fulfilling the vision of

Elohim and the Kingdom here on earth when we do so, rather than humanistic ambition! When saints live in this 'other worldly' way, they will be distinguished clearly from their unbelieving neighbours who pursue fleshly ambitions after vanities of this world! That is why Paul was used of the Holy Spirit to explain in Romans 14:17-19 that the Kingdom is not accumulation of stuff here on earth but a life which rests in the finished work of the Cross evident in righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit!

In plain language, we assert that saints who have not made understanding, pursuit and fulfilment of their destiny manifested in the specific call of Elohim on their lives are hurting themselves in the now and will be ashamed on the Last Day, if they manage to make it by hanging onto the Grace in Yeshua, Jesus. It is through our callings and the spiritual gifts thereto that we are fitted to excel in some specific sectors of life and ministry – whether domestic or public; whether in the pulpit or in the Market Place! In the natural realm, every human being has what is called a DNA. The human DNA is a unique piece of divine engineering that ensures every human being is specially packaged in a bespoke manner by Elohim to function as an original being in the earth realm.

As is generally known, every saint has the DNA of Yahweh because we are begotten of Him both by creation and by the new birth experience (Genesis 1:26-27; 2 Corinthians 5:17-18). Apart from this divine heritage, all saints are uniquely packaged with

personalized Spiritual DNA. This is a combination of qualities and personalised factors the Lord uses to make each person a unique vessel in His vineyard.

David was used of the Lord to voice the awesomeness of the unique nature of the human body in Psalms 139:

From birth through to the day of redemption and in growing up in Yeshua, a mix of factors and properties come together in the life of each saint which essentially define who they are in the realm of the spirit. Elohim has designed each saint with a mix of factors so none of His children will live sub-optimized or defeated. Our spiritual DNA will therefore hold the key for saints to truly fulfil divine mandates that are from Elohim found in both the book of Genesis and the New Testament:

**Genesis 1:26-28 (KJV)** 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

**John 15:16 (KJV)** 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

**Luke 19:11-13 (KJV)** 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

### **The reality of conscious, purposeful creation and Spiritual DNA**

Saints need to walk in the reality that we are not mere happenstances or products of chance! Long before the world began, Elohim had figured out what He wanted to create and use for His Own glory!

**Ephesians 1:3-6 (KJV)** 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: 4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself,

according to the good pleasure of his will, 6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

What this means is that each saint is uniquely designed and blessed with divine capacity to be used by Holy Spirit to make specific contributions towards manifestation of the Divine purpose in and through his/her vessel! The aggregation of properties that constitute the essential you who is an integral part of the entire Church is what we refer to as our unique Spiritual DNA. Some of the properties are:

- i. Inherent at natural birth including hereditary virtues as well as talents
- ii. Imparted by Holy Spirit as basic or root gifts at the New Birth experience
- iii. Imparted as enabling gifts when a saint is baptised in Holy Spirit · Unconsciously acquired capacities and abilities
- iv. Outcome of education, training, environment and lifestyle which produce ability to do certain things better and easier than other saints or people.

Breaking down the properties that make up your Spiritual DNA: A saint will live better and fulfil destiny easier if he/she is able to wait on the Lord to ascertain which of these factors cohere to create a complete, unique personality.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). What is our Spiritual DNA? Define.
- (2). How does our Spiritual DNA differ from our Natural or Biological DNA?
- (3). Are these chosen or given?

## Chapter Twelve

### Spiritual DNA (2): Properties of the Spiritual DNA

#### **#.1. Your Spiritual gifts**

You need to identify, practice and grow in use of your spiritual gifts. The starting point is to know what they are. They are found in these scriptures Romans 12:5–8; all of 1 Corinthians 12; Ephesians 4:7-11; 1 Peter 4:8-11. A spiritual gift is a quantity of divine life imparted by the Holy Spirit into the spirit man of those who are redeemed by the Blood of Yeshua, Jesus.

At the New birth, all saints receive what Dr. Cosmos Ilechukwu, author of the ground-breaking book, *The Church of His Vision*, calls a root or basic gift. When saints press on as they grow, broken and yearning for more of Elohim and receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit, they are empowered with the enabling gifts which bring a cutting-edge quality to their spiritual lives.

If you want to walk in the fullness of the spiritual gifts Holy Spirit has packaged for delivery or manifestation through you, receive the Baptism in the Holy Spirit evidenced by initial ability to speak in other tongues.

When He comes into your life and you are subsumed in Him, the power to flow in both the root gifts that came into your life when you were born again (which defines who you are in the Spirit) and the enabling gifts He brings meet together in you creating a quickening effect that others cannot but notice!

Please take time to study **GSOM Course 113: *Concerning Spiritual Gifts***. Our gifts are designed to make a way for us before humans and bring us favour and open doors in those areas in which Abba has uniquely called us. Our race, gender, age, financial status, dress sense and other natural factors of success pale into insignificance when saints begin to flow in the gifting and call of Elohim upon their lives! Truly speaking, such saints simply swim in the river of grace without needing to struggle against the current as many do.

Neither Satan nor the hordes of hell nor wicked humans can withstand saints who are thus empowered! The sweetest part is you do not have to pay a dime to be called or gifted! Your call and gifts have already been purchased, signed, sealed and delivered for you long before you were conceived – right there at the incredible Cross of Calvary by no less a personality than the Incarnation of Elohim, Yeshua, Jesus! He is seated at the Throne of Majesty making intercession for you and providing all the grace and strength you need to be who He has called you to be, not what your ambitions and personal preferences want!

## **#.2. Your natural talents**

Talents are the things you can do well naturally. Because all human beings, including sinners are created by Elohim, He blesses all with some talents through which they can be distinguished.

Though talents are given by Elohim for His glory and pleasure and success of humans, the sin principle at work makes many to use them to foster their own pleasures, seek carnal achievements/success, not minding whether He is glorified or not.

Talents often manifest from a young age. It could be acting, drawing, decoration, business sense or being humorous. We should not throw away our talents when saved but rather consecrate and deploy them for the glory of Elohim and expansion of His Kingdom. When this is so, they are sanctified for His glory. There is need to integrate and deploy natural talents under His sovereign rule.

### **#.3. Your life experiences.**

Romans 8:28 says all things work together for your good. Psalm 37:23-24 says the steps of the righteous are ordered by the Lord. The journey of life will take you through so many kinds of experiences and encounters with people. They are part of the divine process of preparing you for your ministry and calling. When you understand this principle, you will not fret over anything – including persecution, trials, distresses and necessities! Your attitude will be like that of Paul, in the midst of his own fire:

**2 Corinthians 12:7-10 (KJV)** 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above

measure. 8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

The way of grace, rather than flesh, will propel you to heed the exhortation of Paul to 'rejoice in the Lord' and to give thanks in all situations (Philippians 4:4;1 Thessalonians 5:16,18). The things you went through in the past are not to make you bitter and angry but to prepare you for what the future will unfold. Be better, not bitter from your experiences! David was a case study of a young man who was equipped through adversity for the enormous role as the King of Israel and the greatest Military Commander they knew.

#### **#.4. Your education and skills acquired by learning and practice.**

These are not a waste of time as some wrongly suggest. Yahweh allowed you to acquire those particular disciplines because He has need of them in making you an effective minister. Whether Peter the fisherman, Matthew the tax collector or Paul the learned Pharisee, the education and skills of these people were relevant to what they would do later on in life. It is significant that all the apostles who sat at the

feet of Jesus for three and half years did not grasp some of the teachings on The Kingdom and Yeshua, Jesus had to hold a 40-day School of Ministry after His resurrection to bring home the truths (Acts 1:1-3). He had to arrange for them to receive the Holy Spirit in order to break some of their natural limitations as unlearned and unsophisticated people.

The uniform testimony of Acts of the Apostles is that in spite of these things, the apostles did not quite 'get it'! Significantly, it was Paul who was well versed in the Old Testament that Yeshua, Jesus had to specially recruit some years later to properly articulate some of the truths of the present and future dimension of The Kingdom. His background in Philippians 3:1-14 is very telling. Even Peter acknowledged the depth of revelation Paul was been used to release in the Alpha Church:

**2 Peter 3:14-16 (KJV)** 14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

We must constantly remember Yahweh is proactive and works out everything about those He has foreknown and foreordained. The skills you acquired yesterday may come in handy at a point in your life. Do not neglect or throw them away.

### **#.5. Opportunities**

Yahweh sets before you in life. When Elohim wants to use you in a particular way, He will provide opportunities to bring out what is in you. Some of those opportunities may come as challenges and other people's problems. It is an opportunity for you to provide a solution! That is why Yahweh may cause you to see the way out. It is wrong to murmur and complain over challenges. Wait, watch and pray because Yahweh may have placed you there for that very purpose of solving it. It is unprofitable to complain of an untidy sanctuary. If you 'saw' it, why not pick up the gauntlet and come early to help with seating arrangements and sanitation?

### **#.6. The Things you are passionate about or you love to do.**

Whatever area of ministry you have a deep and abiding interest in may be indicative of a special call on your life. Learn therefore to identify, understand and receive Grace and leading of Holy Spirit to pursue fulfilment of your passions. Because they emanate from your heart of spirit-man, your passions and conscience are reliable compasses which show where Holy Spirit is

leading you. This is because love is the ground norm of the Kingdom.

Whenever you have special passion for something, there is a clear revelation of a deep love for that function. If you are passionate about salvation and deliverance of people in prostitution or drugs, do not allow religious minds to deter you! It may be indicative of a call to ministry in that special area.

### **#.7. Your Personality**

When you were conceived Elohim prepared a body through which you would live in this present life (Jeremiah 1:5-10). That body was shaped in a peculiar way. Your personality was wired to deliver on the treasure that is within you: Your spiritual gifts and calling. You are truly unique and able to deliver on your life assignment through the earthly tabernacle or body fashioned for you. You need to appreciate what Elohim gave to you. It is certainly wise to stop comparing yourself with others and celebrate how fearfully and wonderfully you were made.

**Psalm 139:13-16 (KJV)** 13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. 15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. 16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy

book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

**#.8.** Your peculiar style in doing things. Everyone is unique, and we do not need to imitate others before we can be fulfilled. Do not be apologetic for your way of life, provided it is not sinful. Some people are humorous while others are serious. Some are multitasked while others are mono-gifted. Appreciate your peculiar style, develop it and lay it down as a vital tool for discovery, pursuit and fulfilment of ministry.

**Jeremiah 29:11 (KJV)** 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

### **Concluding the Spiritual DNA**

In closing, let us examine the reality of how Jeremiah was defined before he was born:

**Jeremiah 1:5-10 (KJV)** 5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations. 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child. 7 But the Lord said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak. 8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord. 9 Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth.

And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth. 10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

As with Yeshua the Ultimate Son, so is it with us, sons of Elohim in the earth realm. Our King and Head Who also is our Model did not just chance into this world! Here is what the Word says of transactions in the realm of the Spirit before He was Incarnated in a Body specifically packaged to hold His Spirit and Soul for manifestation of Destiny:

**Hebrews 10:5-10 (KJV)** 5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: 6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure. 7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. 8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law; 9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

As it was with Him, so it is with us who are purchase of His Blood that we as sons will also serve the will of our heavenly Father unto glory!

**Hebrews 2:10 (KJV)** 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

It is sad saints can wait on the Lord for the purpose of getting material blessings but do not invest quality time to understand who they are and what they are called to do. It is recommended you take some days or weeks to wait on the Lord with your note book open. Ask Holy Spirit to help you map out your spiritual DNA with great clarity so your uniqueness from Him will be appreciated as an asset. This will enable you to embrace the uniqueness of your spiritual and physical being and appreciate your special assignment both in the Body and Society. This is the ultimate cure for low self-esteem and recourse to excessive cosmetics which have the net effect of creating a plastic version of who you really are!

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please articulate your spiritual DNA using the 8-point sketch provided in this chapter as guide. Ask Holy Spirit to guide you.
- (2). What special thing(s) did you learn from this chapter?

## Chapter Thirteen

### General Scope of Ministry

It is important to realise it is Elohim alone who determines the scope or extent of ministry. No human or denomination or religious corporation can limit the extent to which Elohim will use you, according to His calling and determinate purpose. On the other hand, we should not allow our self-nature manifested as ambition, competition with others or other carnal considerations to propel us into ministry or determine the scope and extent of ministry we engage in. Romans 12:3 speaks of acting in proportion to faith. Let us understand some basic concepts which define the scope of ministry a saint can function in.

#### **A. Categorization concepts in ministry**

There are three broad categories of ministry and every believer should understand. Based on what is outlined herein, a diligent and observant saint is able to discern which of these ministries Elohim has designed them to function optimally.

##### **1. Primary calling**

This is a calling in which an individual receives a fresh mandate from Elohim to expand the kingdom in a specific direction or scope. By reason of this calling the individual becomes a visionary. In this category are pioneer pastors or leaders of new ministries. The people called are equipped with the capacity to see

new frontiers and are given the grace to begin fresh works by Spirit. Elohim will normally speak specifically to those He has called in this regard and they will have no doubt whatsoever they have heard from Him. Those called to primary ministry would have undergone the deep processes of Holy Spirit before they can function as pillars in units of the Church committed to their trust. The process of Elohim is three-fold:

**1.1.** The first is the dealings of Holy Spirit by what the saint is allowed to pass through. In the ‘school of hard knocks’ they learn to put away trust on humans and look up to Elohim who called them. In the process, there is a perfection of grace which will be necessary for the emergent assignment.

**1.2.** Secondly, Elohim uses training in ministry to prepare saints for the future. No training is wasted.

**1.3.** The third part of the process is mentorship and service. Those who will be used by Elohim to lead others in a primary setting must allow Him to make them to serve under other authorities first, be proved and later released, after fulfilling that level and scope of ministry. Those who do not serve others before leading often make avoidable mistakes and carry unrealistic expectations from those Elohim has brought to co-labour with them. Whatever experience you skipped in the journey of faith may try to haunt you in future when Elohim takes you to the top. Let us state a biblical truth clearly here. Not all those called to fivefold offices – Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers are automatically called to primary ministry

or as visionaries. Many indeed will be called into the fivefold and gifted. As they connect with each other, a primary leader will emerge concerning the work to which all of them have been called.

Let it be stated however that from a Kingdom perspective, they are not brought to the ministry as employees or supporters of the one given visionary grace. They have come as colleagues, each one set in the place Elohim ordained before foundation of the world. When they labour in love, unity and holiness, the sheep of Yeshua, Jesus brought to their charge will mature quicker and grow in grace (Ephesians 4:11-16). They all have a divine responsibility to avoid strife and ego tripping. The principle in 1 Corinthians 3:1-15 is very relevant here. It is advised no one should presumptuously proceed into a primary ministerial assignment without receiving a clear mandate from Elohim.

## **2. Supportive ministry**

This refers to the broad spectrum of ministry that Elohim commits to those He has gifted to uphold the hands of those in primary calling. One of the most graphic pictures of this is the case of Moses on the mountain with Aaron and Hur holding his hands up whilst Joshua engaged in battle against Amalek at Rephidim (Exodus 17:8-13). When Yeshua, Jesus was in the flesh, the 12 disciples were primarily ordained to function as supportive ministers who enabled Him to concentrate on His primary assignment. They served as ushers at His Crusades; they rowed the Boat when

He was tired and needed to rest and ran errands which took away pressure from Him. In Acts 6, the Alpha Church realised the folly of tying down the 12 Apostles whose primary calling was ministering the word and prayer to manage welfare programmes. Once they set things right, revival burst forth and there was great growth.

**Acts 6:1-7 (KJV)** 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

**Local Assembly setting:** In a local congregation, there ought to be many supportive ministers who make things work across a broad spectrum of functions so the visionary or Pastor can concentrate on core leadership functions. To that extent, these officers are supportive ministers: Elders, deacons, administrators, worship leaders, Sunday school teachers, ushers and operational personnel. But let it be noted in a sense, such saints are in their appointed primary callings - to stand with those who are visionaries or lead pastors. Without their active buy in and full participation, no Kingdom ministry will function optimally! Those called to support ministers in primary callings are not in Elohim's eyes inferior to them. This operating principle is seen in 1 Corinthians 12 – the body has many parts and no part can function without the other.

**1 Corinthians 12:12-29 (KJV)** 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God

set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

### **3. Hybrid Ministry**

These are people who are gifted with both primary and supportive ministry capacity. Hybrid ministers fall into two distinct categories:

**3.1** Those whose primary grace is to stand with visionaries to make the ministry complete in Yeshua. Such people will find no compulsion or ambition to be visionaries neither will they feel inferior to those Elohim has called as visionaries. They will be satisfied with the calling and gifts Holy Spirit bestowed in them and fully invest in growing the ministry where they are planted. They are persuaded that the visionary does not 'own' the ministry but is rather serving in a Divinely given leadership capacity. What we mean is that, from a spiritual point of view, even those in their primary callings in the fivefold offices: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers who are not visionaries are also from a Kingdom perspective, in supportive ministry.

There is nothing offensive in this reality, except the flesh is rising in pride! The key is to love Elohim and love the visionary. Because they understand Yeshua is the Head and has placed both the visionary and themselves there by His sovereign will, they buy into the vision and thus embrace it as their own. The faithfulness of these kinds of saints releases a sweet aroma of Yeshua into the Body. They are indeed vital pillars of the House of Elohim. There is therefore a vital difference between a Pastor of a Ministry placed in that office by Yeshua as His under-shepherd and a Pastor in that same ministry who has a specific pastoral

function to fulfil. The Pastor of the Ministry has the ultimate responsibility as angel of the Church, using the phrase popularised by Yeshua in His letters to the 7 Churches of Asia Minor in Revelation chapters 1,2,3. Never allow human beings to nudge you to be a visionary if Elohim has called you into supportive ministry. This was the grand problem of Aaron who was nudged to replace Moses prematurely. The outcome was the Golden Calf!

**3.2.** There are others who Elohim will allow to start as supportive ministers. As they faithfully discharge their callings in this dimension, the Lord creates channels of manifestation and at the appointed hour, orchestrates their manifestation in primary roles as Visionaries. There is no self or flesh involved in the transitioning process. Consequently, as they serve faithfully, a time comes when without any human input, Elohim tells the visionary or them or even both that a shift has occurred. Joshua served Elohim faithfully as aide to Moses. One day, Elohim told Moses to lay hands on Joshua so that the young man would assume the great responsibility of taking Israel into the Promised Land. In the New Testament, the visionary does not have to die other leaders who Elohim calls to Primary ministry emerge.

The paradigm is that Elohim can transition a vessel any time it pleases Him, and the role of visionaries and the Body is to simply affirm the Divine choice with an Amen! Paul was a supportive minister to Barnabas until Yeshua released him into a higher calling. Phillip was merely a Deacon, 'serving tables' in the top-heavy

Jerusalem Church of Acts 6. Persecution drove him to Samaria as a refugee minister. There, his anointing as an Evangelist became evident in Acts 8. Troubles are not bad in ministry because they provide opportunities for saints to draw down the grace of Elohim! The core principle to moving from supportive to primary is that of faithfulness as unto the Lord and those we are placed under authority in all that we do.

**Luke 16:12 (KJV)** 12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Using this chapter as framework, please share whether you are called now into Primary; Supportive or Hybrid Ministry?
- (2). Please share any 2 things you learnt in this chapter.

## Chapter Fourteen

### The Platform/Place/Location of ministry

There are different platforms of ministry which the Lord provides for those He calls. They include:

#### **(1) Pulpit based ministry**

This refers to the ministry of the fivefold – apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors, teachers Ephesians 4:11-12. They are the leadership gifts given to guide saints into all truths and train, equip, activate and release Yeshua's people to discover and fulfil their ministries.

**Ephesians 4:11-12 (KJV)** 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

Pulpit based ministry also encompasses those gifted for Exhortation. These are saints with capacity to use the Word to encourage the downcast and lift up their spirits.

#### **(2) Marketplace ministry**

This is ministry that is exercised in the normal course of life outside the pulpit. This is where saints engage with their spiritual DNA to advance the Kingdom right where they find themselves. They do not need to seek ministerial fulfilment through pulpit-based ministry

because Elohim has ordained to use them in and through business, the professions, academia, public service and other non-pulpit arenas to fulfil their redemptive assignments. As priests and kings who minister to Elohim, believers and humanity, those in marketplace ministry will be able to exercise dominion over their environments (1 Peter 2:9; Revelation 1:6; Revelation 5:9-10).

It is important to note the 'holiest' people in the bible were not the great prophets but rather those in marketplace ministry. These included people like Joseph, Joshua, Daniel, Nehemiah, Esther and Zerubbabel. This is because they interact with a broader spectrum of people – saints and sinners and those in the occult on a daily basis. Because of this, they are more aware of the ugly face of sin and evil.

Needing divine intervention daily, they are able to draw down more grace to overcome than those in the fivefold. The platform of Joseph's market place ministry was the occultic high place of that generation, the Palace of Pharaoh. In the time of Daniel, the highest occultic altar in the world was the Chaldean Court of Babylon as well as those of Medo-Persian rulers. Both over came by the great grace received from heaven.

### **(3) Hybrid ministry**

There are some individuals who Holy Spirit will gift for fivefold ministry and yet make their place of ministry predominantly in the marketplace rather than on the pulpit. These will include business men, administrators,

academics and professionals who, in reality by their spiritual identities are Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers. Their styles will be peculiar and trail blazing. Just as no one can perfectly understand the ways of Holy Spirit, so it will be impossible to pigeonhole such people. They are merely vessels whom the Lord wants to use in peculiar ways to get things done. For instance, Elohim can raise as President of a nation, a saint who is an Apostle in the marketplace. Such a person will be mightily used by Him to chart a new direction of progress, peace and prosperity for the country.

#### **(4) Internet/Web based/Social Media based Ministry**

The internet is a great place of ministry. Various platforms of so-called social media are actually great opportunities of ministry as Kingdom media. Facebook; YouTube; Periscope, Twitter, Skype, Instagram, Vimeo and many other social media outlets have become very viable platforms of fulfilling the call of Elohim on His saints. In a true sense, the internet is the high way and by way of this age with many sinners and saints spending quality time online. With the mass use of portable devices like smart phones, tablets, laptops, personal computers and similar devices, there is unlimited opportunity to utilize the internet to reach people right where they are. Facebook alone has over 1 billion people which makes it an extraordinary mission field, just a click away!

Through the internet, the world has now become the global village it was prophesied to be. Time and distance have lost their limitation factors with the global use of the internet. In the world, face book and twitter were extensively used to fuel the Arab Spring in 2011 and topple long entrenched regimes. In the gospel, face book, twitter and websites are viable tools of penetrating the new Iron Curtains of religion, ideology and political divides so sinners in such closed cultures can be targeted, prayed for and evangelised.

Elohim is raising a generation of ministers who are skilled in use of social media to preach the gospel of salvation and reap the end time harvest. There are also those Holy Spirit is using to teach, train, equip, activate and release saints into ministry in various ways, using internet delivery platforms exclusively . Many saints will do their ministerial trainings completely online and yet not miss out on quality! Only Elohim is privy to the extent to which He is using some saints on these platforms. There surely will be many surprises at the Judgement Seat of Yeshua when many unknown quantities will be ushered into great places of honour for the extraordinary ways they allowed Holy Spirit to have His way and use them completely for His own glory. If He has called you to use the internet and social media, the greatest thing you can do in response is to reject the world's interpretation of those platforms which is to project self and attract people. The key is to consecrate all of our beings to one solid end: That King Yeshua, Jesus may increase, without limitation. As we intentionally lift Him up through our social media

ministry, He will draw those within our loop of influence to Himself.

**Note:** It is wrong to consider ministry from a worldly perspective. This is a perspective that places an undue premium on availability of money, infrastructure, such as a building, broadcast media, staff, worship team, amongst other things before the work of ministry can begin. In Matthew 18:20 Yeshua, Jesus says He is automatically present where two or three people are gathered in His name.

**Matthew 18:20 (KJV)** 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

What this means therefore is that in proceeding with ministry, what we need most is sensitivity to the Holy Spirit, yielded-ness to Him, faith in Elohim, His call and gifting. When He prompts us to proceed in any particular direction, we need to step out in faith using three ultimate benchmarks: righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit (Romans 14:17–19) and allow Him to use us to do what He wants to do. Yeshua, Jesus is the Chief Shepherd and Bishop of the Church. The sheep are His and He alone knows the capacity He has granted to any of His under shepherds to take care of part of the flock for Him. The core concern of leaders is not about physical and financial resources but rather about people!

**John 10:16, 26-27 (KJV)** 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

It is important to also note that your location matters! You are not to just pick where you like to do what you are called to do. He usually has the right platform and location in mind when calling you to minister to a particular set of people. If you ask, He will show you! If you are sensitive to His Voice, Holy Spirit will lead you into the perfect will of Elohim! When this happens, there will be no struggles.

**Romans 8:12-14 (KJV)** 12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

Leadership is exertion of Kingdom Influence, not 'owning' people. Let us be open for Holy Spirit to use us to influence as many people as He ordained into their redemptive purpose! In so doing, let us use social media to touch people, build Kingdom relations and make inputs which help them to walk in fullness of destiny! On the Last Day, our King will recognise our

input and they will testify how we impacted their lives on this side of eternity!

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). What special insight did you gain from this chapter?
- (2). What are your current platforms of ministry – Pulpit; Market Place; Hybrid or Internet/Social Media?

## Chapter Fifteen

### The Ways Elohim calls saints into specific ministry (1)

It was obvious from a preceding chapter that in order to fully discover, pursue and fulfil ministry, it is important for saints to first understand their spiritual DNA. The spiritual DNA reflects with clarity what Elohim made you to be. As far as New Testament ministry is concerned, what you are precedes what you are called to do! We recommend that all who study this course should equally study and understand the one titled '*Spiritual Gifts: What they are and how they are operated*'.

Specifically, there should be thorough understanding of the concept of Spiritual DNA as well as the ways to understand the gifts of Holy Spirit at work in the life of a saint. What is expounded in this chapter are the various ways saints can hear from Elohim concerning the specific ministry committed to their trust as individual parts of the organic Body.

When a saint has this understanding, there is greater clarity on how and even when to move forward. This knowledge will be the bedrock of testimony as saints concerned appear before any ordination board set up to ascertain readiness and/or suitability for public ministry.

#### **1. Audible Voice.**

Elohim still speaks audibly to some people as He has been doing from the day of Creation. You can have a divine visitation in which He calls you by name and tells you He wants you for service in a particular way or place. This was the case with Saul of Tarsus in Acts 9:1-18 and Samuel in 1 Samuel 3:1-10.

## **2. The Written Word.**

Holy Spirit can call you through the quickening of specific verses of scripture that minister to you. The quickening can occur when you are studying and meditating on the Word alone in His Presence. It can also be as a preacher or teacher is expounding the word publicly, but you receive specific rhema that others may not have on a particular passage as it applies to you as an individual. Those who make it a regular habit of studying and meditating on the Word have the greatest chance of receiving inspiration from Elohim.

**Psalm 1:1-3 (KJV)** 1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2 But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. 3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

**Colossians 3:16 (KJV)** 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and

admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

Those who desire to respond to the call to ministry must elevate the Word to occupy space with Holy Spirit as the central fulcrum of their lives if they want to get it right with the Father and avoid shipwreck.

**2 Timothy 2:15 (KJV)** 15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

**2 Timothy 3:15-17 (KJV)** 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

### **3. Direct ministration of Holy Spirit.**

Holy Spirit is a Person Who speaks with clarity. He communicates the call of Elohim to prepared vessels. This was the case of the apostolic call of Paul and Barnabas in Antioch.

**Acts 13:1-4 (KJV)** 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and

Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

The Church at Antioch heard the audible voice of Holy Spirit collectively concerning separating Barnabas and Saul for ministry to the Gentiles.

#### **4. Burden of the heart.**

A call can be discerned by a burden the Lord lays on the heart of an individual which refuses to be shaken off. Such a burden fixes your gaze spiritually on a given aspect of the work of the Kingdom where there is need for labourers.

#### **5. Revelatory Gifts.**

Elohim uses the revelatory gifts to communicate His calling to specific saints. The revelatory gifts include: Prophecy, dreams, interpretation of dreams, Tongues, Interpretation of Tongues, visions. Trances. word of knowledge, word of wisdom, and discernment. The call of Saul (Acts 9:1-16) and the call of Peter to the Gentile mission field (Acts 10:1-16) involved the revelatory gifts.

#### **6. Angelic Visitation.**

Elohim sends His holy angels to call His elect vessels to specific assignments as in the case of Phillip and the Ethiopian eunuch in Acts 8:26-39.

**Acts 8:26-29 (KJV)** 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, 28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Angels are messengers of Elohim who are appointed as helpers of saints.

**Hebrews 1:13-14 (KJV)** 13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

## **7. Baptism in Holy Spirit.**

The greatest ordination and qualification for service is to receive the gift of Holy Spirit in baptismal measure. In the mind of Yeshua, Jesus, Who is Lord of the Church, no man is qualified to minister by recourse to natural abilities or arm of flesh. This is why shortly

before His ascension to heaven, charged His disciples to wait until they were endued with power from on high.

**Acts 1:4-5, 8 (KJV)** 4 And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

The key thing received is Power from Him. That power becomes the ambassadorial credential which the saint 'presents', so to say, as evidence he or she represents King Yeshua, Jesus, in an official capacity. It is significant to note even Yeshua, Jesus Himself did not begin His earthly ministry until He was baptised with Holy Spirit and affirmed by the Father at John's baptism in.

**Matthew 3:13-17 (KJV)** 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16

And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Whoever is baptised in the Holy Spirit is called by Elohim for service in the Church and to the world. Sound Teaching, Training, Equipping and Activation of gifts of Holy Spirit will properly prepare such saints for effective ministry. Where a saint is filled with Holy Spirit but does not allow Him to develop the character of Yeshua, there will be a disconnect between the anointing and holy virtue or Character. No saint should allow denominational blinders to obstruct their understanding of and need for Holy Spirit. If you have not been baptised, seek Him by Faith and He will fill you to overflow.

**Acts 19:1-7 (KJV)** 1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, 2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which

should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7 And all the men were about twelve.

It is a strange practice for saints to supposedly 'speak in tongues' but are not yet baptized in Holy Spirit. It is equally strange to see saints who claim to be baptized but manifest no power whatsoever to back up their claims!

### **8. Manifestation of the gifts of Holy Spirit.**

In our day to day lives and work in Church and society occasions arise when spiritual gifts manifest, as Holy Spirit wills. The manifestation is an indication of the specific call of Elohim in a person's life. Yeshua's pattern for the Church is that His work will and should be built principally by and through spiritual gifts as these scriptures emphasize: Romans 12:2-8; 1 Corinthians 12; Ephesians 4:7-16; 1 Peter 4:10-11. Your spirit gift is the basis of your call. It is important therefore that all saints pay the price of discipline to discern or discover their spiritual gift(s). A spiritual gift audit is recommended for all saints.

### **9. Providential Steps.**

Psalms 37:23 says the steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord. In calling some of His children to ministry, the Lord orders their paths to cross with other vessels ordained as destiny helpers or instruments of taking

them to the next level of service. For Esther, the vessel was Mordecai, for Saul it was Barnabas, for the Ethiopian Eunuch it was Phillip. Circumstances can also be divinely orchestrated by Elohim to bring out gifts embedded deep within Christians, including movement from one location to another where the heavens open.

In Acts 8:1-8 persecutions by Herod and the martyrdom of Stephen led the maintenance minded church of Jerusalem to scatter. The outcome was unexpected. Phillip, fit only to be a deacon to mind the “other business” of the early church which consisted of distributing relief equitably to widows of Jewish and Grecian stock, was used mightily of Elohim to evangelise Samaria where he ran to with mighty signs and wonders following. In that shift, his gifting as a fivefold leader in the office of an Evangelist was manifested. Romans 8:28 teaches that all things work together for good for them who love Elohim and are called by Him. What are you passing through? What is Elohim saying, even if you are in the midst of fire like the three Hebrew children in Daniel 3.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please explain which of these 9 ways that you hear from the Lord.
- (2). How useful is this chapter to you?

## Chapter Sixteen

### The Ways Elohim calls saints into specific ministry (2)

Let us examine other ways through which Elohim can reveal what He calls you to do.

#### **10. Opportunities.**

One of the best ways of knowing a calling is quite simple: What do you do with opportunities that crop up? How do you respond to challenges that arise? Opportunities are powerful means of bringing forth grace that is embedded within our lives. The case of Phillip in Samaria is instructive. Unfortunately, many saints tend to pass off their opportunities and miss same because they are careless, in-disciplined, proud, ever complaining and murmuring or untrained in these matters.

Consequently, they spend far more time in the wilderness than originally planned. Elohim has a clear pattern that He does not force the will of His people. Israel was ordained to travel from Egypt to the Promised Land in 40 days but ended up with a 40-year journey occasioned by hardness of heart, murmuring and lusting after the things of Egypt. In those intervening years, ALL polluted adults – except Joshua and Caleb – died in the wilderness! Even Moses fell short of Canaan as well as Aaron, the first High Priest!

#### **11. Passion/Love.**

What you love to do or find yourself passionate about may reveal a special call of Elohim on your life. Love is a powerful and positive emotion. If you find yourself peculiarly drawn toward a particular ministry or Kingdom activity, you may as well give yourself to intense prayers and diligence in learning all you can about that particular ministry. After all, 1 Corinthians chapter 13 asserts that love is the greatest gift.

**1 Corinthians 13:1-3 (KJV)** 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

## **12. Critical Insight/Perspective.**

Elohim can call by giving a person critical insight into a particular ministry or Kingdom activity. With such a perspective you may be able to see what many cannot see. If you are carnal you will end up criticising or tearing down what others are doing. The Lord does not approve of this response. We should allow what we are seeing to plant a burden in our hearts that impassions us to be willing to be part of the solution and stand in earnest intercession for divine intervention. In other

words, what you 'see' which others are not seeing may indicate a ministry committed to your trust.

### **13. Answers to Prayer.**

Elohim expects His children to take the discovery and exercise of their ministries and callings seriously. This is proved by our willingness to engage in intense prayers of inquiry to ascertain His will for specific service in His Kingdom. We need to wait on the Lord in importunate prayer and fasting to discover the specific mission field He is calling us into. It is wrong to fast and pray with importunity for marriage partners, business opportunities and 'breakthrough' in life without commensurate concern for a critical Kingdom issue such as the ministry and calling of Yeshua. If we ask, seek and knock, He Who calls will answer! (Luke 18:1-18; Luke 11:5-10).

**Matthew 7:7-11 (KJV)** 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

After all, our King asked us to pray the Lord of the harvest for labourers. The answer to that prayer may well be us!

**Luke 10:2 (KJV)** 2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

**John 4:34-38 (KJV)** 34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

He certainly needs more people engaged in the Gospel of the Kingdom!

#### **14. Authority.**

Throughout Elohim's walk with human kind He requires order and discipline in His house. Romans 13:1-7 urges every soul to be subject to the higher powers. Hebrews 13:17 calls for obedience and submission so we can obtain reports of joy from our leaders to Him concerning us.

**Hebrews 13:17 (KJV)** 17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

Elohim may use a leader to give a message, clarify a revelation and test motives of saints or their suitability for particular aspects of His work. His call on young Samuel was rightly discerned by Eli in 1 Samuel 3:1-18. Whenever a leader He places over your life gives you assignments do not be drawn to those you think will bring you fame or glory; be mindful to execute all assignments diligently. Learn to have joy to embrace assignments given to you by leaders or destiny helpers and do same with every grace and ability in you, to the glory of Elohim! By so doing, you are being positioned for greatness!

**Colossians 3:17, 22-24 (KJV)** 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eye service, as men pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; 23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

Life and ministry is a seed. What you sow within a ministry where another person is visionary, or leader is what you will reap in the ministry committed to your trust in due season.

**Galatians 6:7-8 (KJV)** 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

It makes sense therefore to realize all visions from heaven are part and parcel of the Kingdom, deserving excellence and diligent contributions to their success and sustainability. Do not denigrate or undermine authorities in any part of the Kingdom to which you are called.

### **15. Natural Abilities/Talents.**

Psalms 139:14 says we are fearfully and wonderfully made while Psalm 138:8 says Elohim will perfect everything concerning us. Everyone created by Him is supernaturally invested with some talents or extra abilities that will be needed to navigate the journey of life at one time or the other. Talents are given to all men whether saved or sinners. Elohim does not show partiality on the fundamental issues of life just as He allows His sun and rain to be enjoyed by all Matthew 5:45.

As we grow in the Lord He requires us to consecrate every talent or ability He gave us back to Him and to

use them in pursuit of His Kingdom agenda. Talents so consecrated are sanctified for His holy use in building His Church. Talents include the ability to sing, draw, paint, decorate, act, write, produce films, internet web design, video production, photography, event management, ability to mobilize and organize and much more. Deploy your talents to back up your gifts and other aspects of your spiritual DNA and you will be unstoppable in the divine assignment.

### **16. Skills/Experience/Education.**

In the same vein, we can also consecrate to Elohim the skills acquired in our workplaces or through education and professional development. In the Kingdom economy He at times allows His chosen vessels to acquire invaluable experiences and deep insights from institutions they will be called upon to reach for Him in due course of time. Joseph and Daniel were divinely planted in heathen courts as part of their election as transformational catalysts. Paul's acquisition of the best Pharisee education of his day was an essential part of His calling to expound the fullness of the mystery of the ages (Philippians 3:1-16; Ephesians 2 and 3).

### **17. Brokenness.**

Divine strength is for the broken, the weak and humble who tremble at Elohim's Word. For Him to use His elect, He first breaks their strength, pride, esteem and ego (1 Samuel 2:4; Psalm 51:16-17; Isaiah 66:1-2). Jacob was broken at Jabbok. David was broken after

his sin with Bathsheba; Peter, after he denied Yeshua, Jesus; Paul on his way to Damascus to destroy the early Church. When we are broken we no longer rely on our natural strength, wisdom and worldly endowments but entirely on His strength, by His Spirit to function. Whenever you are going through a prolonged breaking process, be sure that the Lord is preparing you for an awesome assignment.

**1 Peter 5:10 (KJV)** 10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

### **Bench-marking the Call**

There are those Elohim will use only one of the 17 ways to call. There are others He may use 2 or more ways to reveal what He wants you to do by the Spirit. No matter which of the above ways you perceived that Elohim is calling you, it is important to apply the benchmarks of the Kingdom, so you can be assured without any shadow of doubt

He is the One at work. The benchmarks are found in Romans 14:17-18: Righteousness, Peace and joy in the Holy Ghost!

Once you have a sense of right standing with Elohim concerning what you perceive as His call upon your life, have the peace of Yeshua which passes all understanding and find a well spring of joy fill your heart even when your circumstances appear dark, you can boldly step forward, offering your neck to His yoke,

knowing assuredly He will never leave you or forsake you! (Matthew 11:28-30; Hebrews 13:5,6). When our minds are stayed on Him, the chances of missing the mark are reduced!

**Isaiah 26:3 (KJV)** 3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

**Isaiah 12:3 (KJV)** 3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

Availability is the best response to the voice of the Lord! When we hear His voice, it is useless to argue or allow false humility to deter us from apprehending what He is saying.

**Isaiah 6:8 (KJV)** 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please explain which of the ways outlined in this chapter that you hear from the Lord.
- (2). How useful is this chapter to you?

## Chapter Seventeen

### Pillars of the call on all saints for Ministry

#### **The 5 Pillars of the general Call on all saints for Ministry.**

Call of all saints for ground level ministry is hallmark of the Royal Priesthood. This is because, from a New Covenant paradigm, all saints are redeemed by the Blood to minister to:

- Elohim, to
- Fellow saints and to
- Sinners.

That is the essence of the Royal Priesthood which the ecclesia or called out ones are relative to the world!

**1 Peter 2:9-12 (KJV)** 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which

they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

When effectively deployed, the lifestyle, attitudes and actions of saints will have the net effect of transforming worldly culture from inside out.

**Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV)** 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

### **The 5 Pillars of the general Call on all saints for Ministry**

The general call on all saints to be able ministers of the New Covenant rests on five pillars outlined below. No aspect or dimension of these pillars should be skipped or neglected because they constitute a holistic paradigm of ministry!

**Pillar #.1.** The innate ability wired into each saint to minister to Elohim in worship, praise and prayers constitute primary ministry to Him. All saints are called to minister to Elohim before ministering to humans. Recognition of this primary ministry and giving it pride of place will engender excellence in other dimensions

of ministry. The city Church at Antioch recognized this need of Elohim and in the process of ministering to Him became a critical mission base for Paul and Barnabas.

**Acts 13:1-2 (KJV)** 1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

We minister to Elohim therefore when we engage in pure, unpolluted worship; when we live a life of committing everything to Him in prayer, seeking to know and do His perfect will. If the Omega Church must come to its appointed zenith in this generation, true worship flowing from holy, loving, humble, yielded hearts and renewed minds stayed on Elohim must replace the tendencies to ‘fire brigade’ prayers for Bread and Butter. In the same way, we need to recognize the dangers inherent in the ugly practice of importing Hollywood and Main Street pop culture - represented by unspiritual music, dance and instrumentation loudly advertised to glorify the flesh – into our congregational liturgies. While they excite flesh, most contemporary music genres represent Babylon in High places!

**Pillar # 2.** The calling of all Saints by Yeshua, Jesus to just be productive parts of His Body and the family of Elohim in the earth realm. Yeshua, Jesus did not come

to start a 'Christian religion'. He rather came to open the life gate for lost children of Elohim to be reconciled to Him and take their places as members of His eternal family, finding their places in the Kingdom. The present dimension of the Kingdom is manifested in Body of Yeshua with Himself as the sole Head. When we fit into Him and each other, there is an awesome display of His power through our vessels to meet needs that arise.

**Ephesians 5:30 (KJV)** 30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

**Colossians 2:9-10 (KJV)** 9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power

Those who are so reconciled to Him are automatically given the responsibility to bring other lost ones back home. The ministry of reconciliation is therefore a primary one all saints should be invested in, utilizing their peculiar spiritual DNA to fulfil same effectively and efficiently.

**2 Corinthians 5:17-19 (KJV)** 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them;

and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

For this reason, all we really need to do is to abide securely in Him, so He uses our vessels as His branches in the earth realm to produce the quality and quantity of fruit He planned.

**John 15:1-8, 16 (KJV)** 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

In other words, New Covenant Kingdom ministry is not about running an organization but rather about being used by the Lord to bear His fruits. His fruit includes the quality of life which marks us out from our contemporaries in the world!

**Galatians 5:22-23 (KJV)** 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

**Pillar #.3.** We are a Kingdom of Priests and Kings to our Elohim. In this capacity, He will use us to minister the truth and things of the Kingdom to those who need help and teach them His principles and ways. This calling is on all saints redeemed by the Blood! It is not limited to a professional clergy of specially called people!

**Matthew 28:19-20 (KJV)** 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**2 Timothy 2:2 (KJV)** 2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

**1 Peter 2:9 (KJV)** 9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a

peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light;

As Priests we mediate between Him and sinners. As kings, we exercise authority over our spheres of influence, influencing the natural from the spiritual realm in prayer and spiritual warfare, enforcing the will of Elohim. It is the exercise of this dual mandate in the present time on this side of eternity that will form the basis of our continuance of same when Yeshua returns to rule the entire earth from Jerusalem. The saints who are faithful till the end will be priests and kings over specific people groups and territories for 1000 years here on earth!

**Revelation 1:5-6 (KJV)** 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

**Revelation 5:9-10 (KJV)** 9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

**Revelation 20:1-6 (KJV)** 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

It is strange that this blessed hope we have in Yeshua is not taught with clarity making many saints to clutch at the fleeting glories of Babylon which end up alienating them from the Father as these scriptures warn in plain language:

**1 John 2:15-17 (KJV)** 15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

**2 Corinthians 6:14-18 (KJV)** 14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please explain each of the 3 Pillars

## Chapter Eighteen

### Pillars of the call on all saints for Ministry (2)

#### **We now need to discuss two additional Pillars of the call of all saints for ministry**

**Pillar #.4.** Ministry is the outward manifestation of what the indwelling Holy Spirit is doing through vessels of saints. The Lord does not want us to ever forget ministry is the expression of what we are impressed with by Holy Spirit! Once we understand, accept and embrace that paradigm, ministry will take place anywhere and everywhere – just as Holy Spirit prompts!

**1 Corinthians 12:1 (KJV)** 1 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith

by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

As we are sealed and later filled with Holy Spirit, He uses us as channels of expressing the Presence and Power of divinity when and how it pleases Him for the glory of The Father. We are not to turn the Holy Spirit on and off at will. The act of yielding to and giving Holy Spirit full cooperation to use our vessels to express or manifest Himself otherwise called 'manifestation of The Spirit' is pure ministry.

**1 Corinthians 12:7 (KJV)** 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

It is Him that does the work, using our yielded vessels and we have no basis of taking credit. There will therefore be no room for boasting or haughtiness of spirit!

**1 Corinthians 4:7 (KJV)** 7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

**Pillar #.5.** The wellness and proper functioning of the body of Yeshua is guaranteed only when saints have been equipped by the fivefold for work of ministry. The intent of heaven is very clear: It is saints who are called to do ministry, not a so-called 'clergy'!

**Ephesians 4:11-16 (KJV)** 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

If only leaders will give heed to this truth and allow Holy Spirit to use them to activate the Body of Yeshua, Jesus rather than seek to enslave them for profit! We really have no choice in this matter than to destroy the paradigm of 'church as Theatre' where saints flock into

designated buildings on specific days and times to be passive laity who watch performance of an 'anointed preacher'.

The proper paradigm of congregational ministry is 'School'. This is one where saints congregate to be taught, trained, equipped, activated and released to function. In this way, more saints are inducted into ministry at regular intervals. Even those still under training can be used by Holy Spirit to release what is in them even as they receive what is in others (Ephesians 4:16).

Between Hot air and Baloney! If anyone claims to be called to any of the fivefold functions and does not exhibit a passion to enable saints to grow into the fullness of Yeshua, discover and walk in their divinely ordained destinies, that person is mouthing hot air! Passion for Empowerment of saints to function in their individual ministries which are then coordinated by Holy Spirit using those in authority for blending and synergy is at the heart of the function of all who are truly called to be Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers! (Ephesians 4:11-16).

For this reason, those who are truly called into the Fivefold must of necessity identify, reject and root out any of the leavens of Babylon they detect in their consciousness, speech or actions. Called the ABC – Attendance, Buildings, Cash - syndrome, such tendencies include but are not limited to:

**i.** Seeking greater attendance of people to meetings inside four walls of sanctuaries without burning passion for their empowerment through sound teaching, training, equipping, activation and release into ministry. Leaders need to constantly be aware and re-affirm that saints are members of Yeshua, not members of the Overseers/Pastors or denomination.

**ii.** A life where saints depend on the leaders as access points to or mediators with Elohim;

**iii.** Wrong emphasis on buildings over and above holistic well-being and growth of saints. In this setting, there is so much resources expended to build, decorate and maintain very expensive sanctuaries while the saints within are starved both spiritually and physically. While we need buildings to congregate in, when the expenditures on them are beyond proportion and become objects of adulation or boasting/ego, something is clearly wrong.

**iv.** Making money a core reason for being in ministry or yearning to profit from spiritual gifting and the call to the detriment of weaker saints< such as the poor who cannot afford their price>!

The Church is an organism of mutually interdependent brethren serving one another, not an organisation with bosses and employees! There should be no doubt that the major investment of a ministry should be directed towards building the true holy temple of the New Covenant: The Body!

**Ephesians 2:18-20 (KJV)** 18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;

The Kingdom driven Church is not an organisation but a living organism where every saint is called into ministry. This is the distinguishing feature of the New Testament priesthood as opposed to the restrictive extreme hierarchical structure of both the Levitical and Nimrodic patterns. The scriptures affirm with clear and vivid language that as Yeshua consummated His sacrifice at the cross of Calvary, the veil of the tabernacle which symbolised separation between Elohim and humanity which was entrenched by a priestly caste that approached Him on behalf of men was rent into two. Only the High Priest could go beyond that veil of separation.

**Matthew 27:50-51 (KJV)** 50 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

As Yeshua, Jesus hung on the cross between heaven and earth in the full glare of Jews, Gentiles, religious people, stark sinners, men, women, old and young, a new pathway was made through which all humanity

could access the Throne of Grace through His broken Body!

**Hebrews 10:19-22 (KJV)** 19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21 And having an high priest over the house of God; 22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

We are now to draw near the Throne of Grace with a true heart knowing that access is guaranteed by His Blood. What the High Priest of Old could not attain to is what the least of the saints in the Kingdom has by inheritance! The new Covenant is not like the Old which was written in tablets of cold stone. It is a radical and awesome expression of the love of Elohim and His eager desire to have a family on earth which is an extension of Himself and His Kingdom:

**Hebrews 10:15-18 (KJV)** 15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin

For this reason, the King who has gone to Heaven ( far country) to surely return in the next season has given us gifts to use as instruments of Kingdom Business while He is away as written in this passage:

**Luke 19:11-13 (KJV)** 11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

The account of Matthew 25:14-15 offers a critical insight: Yeshua, Jesus gives gifts to all saints according to what He knows in His Omniscience is their capacity. He who created and redeemed has a purpose for every one of His creation and family. There is no discrimination with Him and no one has any basis of being jealous over the quantum of gifts given to other saints!

**Matthew 25:14-15 (KJV)** 14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

**Pillar #.2.2 Discoveries:** What we are called to do and What we are equipped with to accomplish it! What Elohim expects all of us to do therefore is to discover what He called us to do and what He has equipped us with to do it (our complete spiritual DNA). This requires fervent and targeted prayers on our part.

As He reveals them to us through any of the 17 ways listed in the previous chapter and other ways He speaks to us personally, we ought to exercise due diligence and run with the vision and mandate of the King! We need to start right where we are to release what Holy Spirit has empowered us to do without seeking attention or personal glory. It is safest when we do all things for His glory and edification of saints. Those who optimally utilize their gifts for His profit will be rewarded on that day while those who wasted divine resources will answer in shame! It is truly a fearful thing to face eternity as unproductive members of the Body of Yeshua or as those who buried their talents in the ground, in effect accusing Him of not being a righteous and equitable King!

**Matthew 25:16-30 (KJV)** 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. 17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and dug in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought

other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. 26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer

darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Start where you are to serve – at home, in the office and within your primary sphere of influence. Begin to look at other people as deserving of your loving service and your attitude towards them will change for the better.

For saints around you, take responsibility to give them their due in terms of love, intercession, release of grace to minister to them whether by way of encouragement, exhortation, correction in love and indeed any type of blessing within our ability to render as recommended in the Word.

If the local congregation you are part of is a living one and the Lord planted you therein, there will be sufficient space for you to impact other saints with your gifts and callings as a normal Kingdom lifestyle.

**Galatians 6:9-10 (KJV)** 9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

To sinners, our love and affection should have one central purpose: To draw them to Yeshua and into the Kingdom of Elohim. When this desire is not predominant, saints can veer into secular humanism, receive praise of humans and possibly grants from governments to support their charitable deeds. But, the Lord may be dishonoured or denied in the attendant

compromise. Yeshua, Jesus has assured us of His constant Presence and Power to represent Him.

**Matthew 28:18-20 (KJV)** 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19 Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

**Warning:** We should not seek attention or praise for what Holy Spirit uses our vessels to do. The real danger to this kind of organic Body ministry which the Body of Yeshua, Jesus is called to be is when we approach it with fleshly mind-sets of seeking who to dominate or control or seeking to be praised for what is clearly the work of Holy Spirit. This is why many saints are so addicted to the Microphone and attention seeking 'on stage' or 'Pulpits' that they can no longer release a revelatory word or impart virtue for healing, signs and wonders in the quiet, private space of they and fellow saints Holy Spirit wants to use them to touch. This tendency reveals a worldly mindset and needs to be renounced with vehemence!

**Luke 17:10 (KJV)** 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

## **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please explain why all saints, not just a select few, are called into ministry.
- (2). In what way did this chapter help to fill gaps in your understanding?
- (3). What things are you going to be doing differently?

## Chapter Nineteen

### Divine Connection, Alignment, Unity (1)

#### In Pursuit of Ministry: The Case for Divine Connection, Alignment and Unity

In every true sense, as we saw in previous chapter, all saints are called into ministry. This is attested by various scriptures which reaffirm the priesthood of all believers (John 15:16, 1 Peter 2:9).

As we saw in a preceding chapter, beyond that general call there are specific ways through which a saint can know the Lord is seeking to arrest attention or apprehend him/her for the purpose of serving in a specific sense to contribute to:

- Building up the Body of Yeshua, Jesus where planted as part of a specific congregation or
- Generally, function as part of the Royal Priesthood which imparts heavenly virtue as Salt of the earth and Light of the world.

It is critically important that a paradigm shift occur in the heart of all saints who genuinely want to answer the call to ministry. That shift has to do with transitioning from an 'I', 'Me', 'Mine' to an 'Us', 'We' and 'Ours' mentality. If this shift does not occur, the Old man will be resurrected to sit upon the throne of the heart which belongs to Yeshua, Jesus alone.

The field of contemporary ministry is littered with tiny, ineffective self-driven entities registered to serve individuality rather than the corporality which Yeshua envisaged for His Body. For this reason, the Lord does not want participants in this course to use it as basis to engage in disruptive behaviour such as breaking up existing ministries in order to build their 'dreams' and 'visions' claiming Holy Spirit authorized them to do so. It is not and will never be the divine plan to saddle the redeemed with entities they exclusively 'own'.

When Yeshua is seated on the Throne of hearts of all saints, it is easy for each one called by Him to find connection with others and align to do things together. It is not difficult for saints who are equally called by the same Yeshua, Jesus Who called the vision holder to connect and align to be fuller expressions of His Body. It is in that connection and alignment that ministry unleashes the quantum of synergy which impacts the world so powerfully they take note that the Kingdom of heaven is indeed within them.

**Matthew 5:13-16 (KJV)** 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so

shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

When this kind of Kingdom connection is missing, the Church becomes far less than what it should have been, giving room for the powers of darkness, governments and sinners to negate and even subdue it. The Church of 'I', 'Me', 'Mine' is indeed a powerless Church, unable to confront, stop or defeat the powers of darkness which function in cahoots to oppose righteousness, utilizing the legislative powers of governments, the main stream media and Judicial systems to foster a worldly culture in the earth realm.

### **The Mystery of Corporality**

The mystery of corporality was introduced to saints as a foundational reality of the Kingdom in the very name of Elohim which connotes 'US', not 'Me'. In creating humanity, that mystery is again repeated with the reality that while Elohim could have brought forth only Adam or the Male species, He chose not but rather made them Male and Female.

**Genesis 1:26-28 (KJV)** 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said

unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

In saving Noah from the flood, Elohim chose to preserve the whole family!

Abraham, who was called alone according to Isaiah 51:1-2, was allowed to leave Ur of the Chaldeans and later Haran with his whole family!

When it was time to set apart an elect people for the purpose of being Priests and Kings of Elohim in the earth realm, it was not Jacob as a man that was chosen but Israel. The mystery was not just in the change of Name but the reality that out of the loins of he who was crafty and ambitious would proceed 12 Tribes! In essence, Israel is a compound, not singular concept! 12 Tribes of Israel are the foundation of the Old Covenant.

When they sinned against Him on Sinai, Elohim briefly toyed with the idea of wiping them off the face of the earth and using Moses alone to head line a new race. Because His calling on 12 Tribes of Israel was without repentance, Elohim relented, stuck with His original purpose as it were!

**Exodus 32:7-14 (KJV)** 7 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves: 8 They have turned aside

quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 9 And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiff-necked people: 10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation. 11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? 12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people. 13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swearst by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. 14 And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

### **New Testament Perspectives**

As the public life and ministry of Yeshua was unveiled, we see Three witnesses at His Baptism: Yeshua, Yahweh and Holy Spirit.

**Matthew 3:16-17 (KJV)** 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

As He began to teach, train, equip, activate and release to be the Kingdom Church, Yeshua called 12, not one as those who will receive His mantle!

**Mark 3:13-15 (KJV)** 13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him. 14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:

Holy Spirit filled all 120 in the Upper Room, not one and the Church was activated in the bonding of love and unity when saints came into one accord!

**Acts 1:12-15 (KJV)** 12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. 14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the

women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. 15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,

**Acts 2:1-4 (KJV)** 1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

When the 12 Apostles needed help with the 'other business' of ministry, the choice of heaven was 7, not one super deacon! Because they got it right, the gospel exploded!

**Acts 6:1-7 (KJV)** 1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will

give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

When it was time to define how Leadership of the Kingdom Church should be, the clear, incontrovertible model was not a Papacy of a single super preacher or leader but rather the Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists, Pastors and Teachers!

**Ephesians 4:11-12 (KJV)** 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: The Body comprises different gifts in different people who collectively make up just One Body

**1 Corinthians 12:12-14,18-20, 25-27 (KJV)** 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be

bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please state 3 important things you learnt from this chapter.

## Chapter Twenty

### Divine Connection, Alignment, Unity (2)

#### **The Great Commission for Kingdom Expansion is to the Body, not individuals!**

In a true sense, almost all the directives of our Commander in Chief were made to His army, rather than to individual soldiers. It was not accidental but rather a deliberate and conscious decision knowing full well the outcome when saints come to grips with its import. Loud advertisements, slick promotions and spurious claims of power pale into insignificance when the world sees saints in love with their heavenly Father and each other in a very evident way!

With this background, let us examine the language of the Great Commission again and see how alignment brought great results! We highlight all words that Yeshua, Jesus directed to the Body to show how unity of the Body is to Him:

**Mark 16:15-20 (KJV)** 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19 So

then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

## **Implications**

The King wants to forcefully remind us that discovering ministry is not enough. Pursuing ministry that is discovered needs to be properly situated in an organic context of Body Ministry. What this means is the purpose of being gifted differently is not to emphasise our capacity to function independently but rather to cause us to see the need to be inter-dependent in order to minister to each other, grow up into Yeshua, Jesus our Head in all things.

Deriving heavenly synergy from such alignments, we are able to impact the world around us to the degree it could not be impacted if we were functioning separately. As you discover your Spiritual DNA therefore and locate your ministry, think in terms of being part of a Kingdom Community brought into being by leading of Holy Spirit, not self/ flesh. Think in terms where all of you invest your best to be a viable expression of the Body of Yeshua, Jesus! This is the ONLY way the Omega Church will be able to shine in the radiance of its Head .

**Ephesians 4:15-16 (KJV)** 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the

whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

When saints lose this proclivity for self because they are dead to their self-desires and impulses, Holy Spirit uses them as pure vessels for releasing the fullness of the Presence and Power of the King just as He promised! In other words, death of self, ushers in unity of the Body and greater dimensions of the Presence of Yeshua.

**John 12:24 (KJV)** 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

**Matthew 18:19-20 (KJV)** 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

In this situation where self disappears and only the King matters, the greater works He promised becomes an existential Kingdom reality and all the glory goes to Him!

**John 14:12 (KJV)** 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall

he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

That is why all New Testament Ministry is hinged on Love and Unity as central pillars!

**John 13:34-35 (KJV)** 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

**John 15:12-16 (KJV)** 12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

**John 17:20-24 (KJV)** 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which

thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

There may be no great sanctuaries, no music equipment or finance for any kind of infrastructure, however, wherever these two pillars are in place and the saints are dead to self, living holy unto Elohim, hell and the world cannot but bow to the presence of King Yeshua in them!

**Ephesians 3:10 (KJV)** 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

The difference between the Church which Yeshua, Jesus is building and the one humans are building lies in the singular concept of corporality which is expressed in or manifested by His multi-member Body! The Omega Church shall witness ministers who deliberately decrease and who dispel all humanistic thought patterns, so they can eat humble pie and connect with other callings and giftings in order to manifest the greater glory of King Yeshua, Jesus and His Body in visions He brings them together to pursue.

Their relationship will not be based on worldly paradigms of bosses and employees but rather colleagues in ministry.

True holy love of Elohim and each other will bind them together in Him and each other so collectively they are used by Holy Spirit to be a fuller expression of the Body – in the locations or spheres of influence where He plants them. They all serve with sincerity, as unto the Lord in the vision they have bought into, taking their appointed places alongside the vessel who is divinely selected to hold the vision in trust – whether male or female.

In this atmosphere, the King Himself undertakes to engineer growth of the vision by bringing into the fold, the other sheep that are yet outside.

**John 10:16 (KJV)** 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

In short, the selfish and self-centred ways of Nimrod and his Babylonian system must be roundly rejected!

Let us learn to work together and collectively express the glory and power of our Only Head, Yeshua, Jesus! Let us reject the Babylonian practice of looking to control tiny, ineffective congregations structured in such a way that the Fivefold and organic Body cannot emerge!

## **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please summarise the central thesis of this chapter. (2). In what way did this lesson minister to you personally.

## Chapter Twenty-One

### Special Ministry of Visionaries for Success in Kingdom Ministry

At this stage of our discourse, it is needful to address a particular dimension of ministry: The issues around divine mandate and enablement provided for success of those called to be vision holders otherwise known as visionaries. The truths of this lesson are not exclusive to visionaries alone. All saints called into ministry can learn these principles and apply them as appropriate. The blessings ascribed to vision holders are also not exclusive.

All saints who receive the word of direction concerning Kingdom ministry can walk in them as long as they are in the centre of the will of Elohim. Vision holders are indeed a peculiar breed in the Kingdom and there should be no reason why any saint should begrudge their election by heaven. Elohim is not in the business of consulting humans when making a decision on whom to vest special authority! Both Daniel the Prophet and heathen kings proclaimed this truth. (Daniel 2: 20-13; Daniel 4:34-35; Daniel 6: 25-27). There are two ways to be a vision holder:

#### 1. By the flesh

This occurs when pursuit of ambition to be the 'top leader' of a ministry drives one to 'found' or 'establish' one outside the will of Elohim. This can also be the case with a minister who refuses to fulfil his/her

supportive calling and steps out before the time appointed to transit into a visionary of a new work. He or she who becomes a visionary out of ambition or in pursuit of power and wealth or to control other saints may end up as an unwitting tool in the hands of the Enemy to damage destinies of saints. This is because such saints under their covering will not be nurtured to be sons of Elohim but may rather end up functioning as strangers, unwilling slaves, orphans and babes, co-dependent on the self-made leader.

A weak saint can also make this move out of pressure by spouse, siblings, parents or children. Some are so weak spiritually they allow their friends to pressure them out of where they are planted to establish new ministries. Often the underlying motive is to have the opportunity to control other saints, make money, be famous and powerful. Unfortunately, Satan has a way of blinding the eyes of such people. So, while with their lips they claim to love the Lord, in reality, their actions reveal they are in rebellion to Him.

**Titus 1:16 (KJV)** 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

For some other people, the Lord indeed has a plan to transition them to be vision holders at a specific time when they would have fulfilled their supportive assignments. Unfortunately, they allow offence, ought or plain old impatience to push them out of where they have present grace to function into prematurely

running ahead of Elohim. To start out as a visionary ahead of time is to embrace unnecessary stress, trial and error and potential pains.

## 2. By Divine election or specific calling

Please refresh yourself with the issue of Primary Calling detailed in this course. Here Elohim calls and equips an individual to lead saints into fulfilment of a particular or specific dimension of His vision. It can be to go into a new territory to break new grounds. It can also be to consolidate a vision or expand it within a geographical area.

In these last days, the vision for a radiant church to be birthed in an atmosphere that is rife with religion, dead works and doctrine of the Nicolaitanes which Yeshua hates perfectly will lead Him to raise unusual visionaries, called out of the leaven of Babylon to drive emergence and enlargement of the Omega Church to be manifested in communities, cities, Counties, States, Nations and world-wide.

He will use specific people as catalysts for making this happen. Such people will be distinguished by the purity of their motives; total yeildedness to Holy Spirit for empowerment and direction and dwell in the Word until the full counsel of Elohim, not part, is formed in them. They will not run ahead of Holy Spirit nor lag behind Him.

Because of intimacy with Him and a lively conscience, they will not recourse to arm of the flesh to break ministries where they are planted in order to start fresh

works. Where they are called to start fresh visions, they act in integrity and do not prey on the saints from where they are released, nor do they engage in various forms of 'sheep migration' whereby saints are recycled through various ministries. Rather, they step forward by faith in He Who called them to trust Him to bring the increase as they labour according to leading of Holy Spirit. For some people, their work is to break layers of religion and plant a seed; in others it may be to water while other people they meet will be like ripe fruits waiting to be plucked. That kingdom principle of true Church growth drives their ministry focus.

**1 Corinthians 3:6-9 (KJV)** 6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

**John 4:35-38 (KJV)** 35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38 I sent you to reap that

whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

In other words, their focus will be on reconciling sinners to the Father through consistent evangelism and discipleship of those who are saved. In this way, the Kingdom is enlarged. This disposition does not guarantee all things will work smoothly for them. They can be loyal but misunderstood by leaders. Their good intentions and spirit-led walk can be misjudged. They can be attacked and literally forced to opt out of the ministries where they were originally planted because their time may be up. To other saints, Yahweh may be seen as having forsaken them. Those who are quick to judge may focus on the immediate negative situation. Heaven however sees things differently.

**1 Corinthians 4:5 (KJV)** 5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

It may well be Elohim at work, pulling the rug off the feet of those called to be visionaries of new works but find them unwilling to step forward. Though their comfort is shattered yet they have perfect peace within because of the righteousness they enjoy in Yeshua having consciences void of offence.

**Acts 24:16 (KJV)** 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void to offence toward God, and toward men.

This is why it is so important to keep one's heart pure even when people choose to throw stones. In any case, the ways of Elohim may be strange, and we cannot always fit Him into a logical box.

**Isaiah 55:8-9 (KJV)** 8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. 9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

**Through strife, the perfect will of Elohim was still manifested!**

One of the strangest ways the perfect will of Elohim manifested in the Alpha Church even in a crises situation was in the case of separation of Paul and Barnabas amidst strife over John Mark, their teenage personal assistant. On their first missionary journey, the home sick young man left them at Perga in Pamphylia.

**Acts 13: 4-5, 13 (KJV)** 4 So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

As they set out on the second missionary journey, Paul vehemently refused to accept John Mark as their travelling companion.

**Acts 15:36-40 (KJV)** 36 And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. 37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; 40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

The reality was the perfect will of Elohim was at work, even in this disagreement! Barnabas and Paul were like two captains in one boat sailing in one direction. But, Elohim wanted Kingdom assets to be deployed optimally in different directions for expansion of the sphere of the Alpha Church. He allowed the disagreement showing He is able to work out the good pleasure of His Own will, no matter what humans do. .

Paul, by virtue of his special calling as an Evangelistic Apostle who chose Celibacy in order to fulfil his calling did not need a weight of an immature babe to slow his movement. The grace to change diapers, so to say was not just in him! No wonder he took a rugged war horse, Silas, as travelling companion and they made great impact in the domain granted by Elohim. Silas was of one heart and willing to make all sacrifices for expansion of the gospel. Their attitude when thrown into prison for the gospel was extraordinary.

**Acts 16:25-26 (KJV)** 25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. .

On the other hand, Barnabas, a Pastoral Apostle took had greater grace to deal with the issues in young saints. It was that grace which he deployed to stand up for Paul and mentor him when newly saved. He deployed this grace to take John Mark under his wings, invested quality mentoring which produced an outstanding leader in him. The young man later wrote the gospel according to Mark. Paul the Apostle was to later recognize the great asset he was and sent for him with these words:

**2 Timothy 4:11 (KJV)** 11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

It is instructive that John Mark later wrote the gospel according to Mark!

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please summarize this lesson and list three things that stood out to you.

## Chapter Twenty-Two

### The Four Divine facilities for success in Public Ministry!

There are four facilities from heaven which will make the calling and ministry of those called to hold new visions in trust distinguished. Elohim releases them as hallmarks of those He ordained. Once in place, there will be no beating about the bush with arm of the flesh and worldly means of self-promotion! Elohim has so ordained their release on vessels approved so there will be no excuse for failure. If you are in public ministry and the four divine facilities of the Father are not manifesting, you may need to re-evaluate with these questions:

- Am I in the right calling?
- Am I engaged in the right Ministry?
- Am I rightly aligned?
- Am I in the right location?

Saints, there is no excuse for failure or to be burnt out! You are ordained for success! For those called to serve and are sincere with the Lord; yielded to Holy Spirit, these are the four core facilities He releases which will propel them to accomplish exactly what He ordained them to be and do:

**#.1. A Name.** The Lord will give to you a name which is greater than our natural name. This is achieved by Elohim Who anoints your name with His glory and power. When this happens, the name you bear begins

to resonate in the heart of those who you are called to reach. He first established this principle with the name He gave Adam and that which Adam gave Eve. Their names defined their roles as forebears of the human race. The principle of making a name great was demonstrated in His walk with Abraham.

**Genesis 12:2 (KJV)** 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

Elohim did likewise to Jacob when his name was changed to Israel.

**Genesis 32:27-28 (KJV)** 27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Elohim knows you by name and called you by name. Everything ordained to accomplish with that name shall be done, as long as His anointing is on it! With the anointing on that name, all those assigned to you will come.

**Caveat:** The name Elohim makes great is not to all people or all saints! The greatness is received by those to whom a minister is assigned. It resonates in their hearts that Elohim sent him or her to minister life, empowerment and spiritual and natural blessings on them. This enables them to open their hearts to receive the vessel in the Name of the Lord.

**#.2. A Voice.** The Lord releases the authority of His voice on the natural voice of His elect minister thus making it a powerful tool of communicating truth, life and empowerment to those you are assigned to. Do not try to speak like any famous preacher. Remain who Elohim called you to be and He will anoint your voice to the degree the sheep assigned to you as His under-shepherd will hear His voice in you and respond. When such sheep come to you, no one, no matter how anointed can pluck them out of your fold!

**John 10:27-29 (KJV)** 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

This is why you should not hold saints as if they are your personal property. By all means invest in them and provide nurture. As many as Yeshua assigned to you will come to you and remain with you not withstanding pressures to the contrary. Those who are not assigned to you will not settle. There may also be others you are assigned to for a specific period of time. Thereafter, they may not fit into future of the ministry Elohim called you to lead.

They may have been brought to learn, serve and at appointed time, move into another dimension of

ministry. Let there be no bad blood or hard feelings when this happens. Ideally, their exit should be done decently. Even if they choose the path of rebellion and evil speaking, it is essential you do not respond in kind but rather spend time interceding for them. It is vital that you take the moral high ground and avoid the tendency to use the slightest excuse to curse saints because they fell out with you. Do not misuse your sword of authority by allowing emotions to have the better part of you when offended.

**2 Corinthians 10:8 (KJV)** 8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

**#.3. Spiritual Identity.** The Lord clothes ministers with His own identity. As He is worn like a cloth, perceptions of people will shift from looking at ministers naturally to that of perceiving the degree of Yeshua, Jesus which has rubbed off them.

**Romans 13:14 (KJV)** 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

**2 Corinthians 5:16 (KJV)** 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

The reason why spiritual identity is so essential is it is the very facility which will enable saints assigned from heaven to stop knowing leaders after the flesh! They

will neither consider such mundane issues as race, tribe, age, gender nor level of secular education or wealth before they come to the assigned leader nor have difficulty submitting to his/her leadership. One of the things which a spiritual identity will do to leaders is it 'opens the way'. It announces the presence of a chosen vessel in even in a strange land:

**Psalm 18:43-45 (KJV)** 43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me. 44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me. 45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

**#.4. A Peculiar Message.** This is based on a specific revelation the Lord grants us of Himself or His Kingdom or His programme for humanity to particular vessels, just as it pleases Him. This message may be simple but will be so powerful that it is literally identified with you among the comity of preachers world-wide. The revelation of Yeshua, Jesus and His Kingdom granted to you will be so original, fresh and life transforming to those appointed to be blessed through it.

It may be to some a very narrow portion of truth but carries life transforming potency to those that are meant to receive it. It may also be a broader message or collection of messages. Because they are from Elohim, those words will produce the desired outcomes which is transformation of heart, renewal of mind and

empowerment into destiny. These things may take time to manifest but surely, they will because they are His words which He watches over to ensure their performance.

**Jeremiah 1:12 (KJV)** 12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

### **Outcomes/Effects of these Four Facilities:**

Most times, Satan confuses those who are called into the ministry to forget that Yeshua, Jesus committed Himself to two critical success factors in true growth: He will build His Church! He has not stopped doing so. All the worry, anxiety and troubles to try carnal church growth strategies derive from forgetting that The King is in charge! Let us learn the blessed pattern of handing over to Him, resting in Him so Holy Spirit will find sufficient space to work through the yielded vessels that are us!

**Matthew 16:18 (KJV)** 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

He also promised He Himself will bring His 'other' sheep!

**John 10:16 (KJV)** 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

Instead of running from pillar to post, let us spend quality time with Yeshua, Jesus in His Word and prayer to grow in intimate love with Him. When our lives are lost in Him and He releases fresh measures of the Holy Spirit to completely dominate our lives, growth of ministry will be organic, flowing from the work of Yeshua, Jesus through the indwelling Holy Spirit, using us as mere vessels for expressing His glory. It is then that the four divine facilities are released in and through us for Spirit led growth and success in what He assigned us to do. When you have these four facilities and your life is right, the “other sheep” of the Lord assigned to you will:

- a.** Hear His voice in you and come to the Lord in you.
- b.** When they come, they will connect with the peculiar message you preach or teach.
- c.** They will accept you on the basis of your spiritual identity and not find fault with you. They will not struggle with submission to your authority because they are persuaded Yahweh connected them. They will not break off in resentment because of correction, rebuke and discipline.
- d.** They will abide with you and you all will become one sheep under the great Shepherd, Yeshua, Jesus. Interestingly, both under-shepherd and sheep abide in Him. For this reason, leaders will not treat the saints as personal property but rather as a sacred trust committed to their care.

e. They will abound, starting with their spiritual life and onto other aspects of their lives. This happens as the transformation they undergo produces an empowered walk with Yeshua, Jesus.

With this understanding, strife, competition and carnal church growth concepts and strategies will have no place to confuse or deceive the elect remnant again. We will then return to Spirit led Church growth which lead the people of Elohim to rest in Him and occupy until He comes.

**Hebrews 4:9-11 (KJV)** 9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. 11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

### **Special Ministry of assigned Destiny Helpers**

The plan of Elohim is to place all of His sheep into alignment with ministers He himself assigned. Those who locate and connect with their assigned ministers develop faster and process better into the destinies ordained for them. Mordecai was the assigned instrument through which Esther was ordained to be Queen. Barnabas was the ordained minister through which the apostolic mantle of Paul received confirmation and encouragement. The bible is filled with such connections. It is so till today because it is a critical Kingdom principle. The reason why many saints spend longer years in the wilderness is they are locked

up in 'safe houses' called churches based on denomination, race, tribe, gender and soulish preferences in choice of ministers rather than discernment of the will of Elohim. Consequently, they are unable to meet and connect with appointed destiny helpers.

A true destiny helper is one who Elohim specifically commissions to enable you to enter the fullness of your destiny. Destiny helpers want nothing from you, not even appreciation. They are content to do what Elohim assigned them to do, as unto Him and for His glory, by releasing grace, encouragement, information, networking capacities, intercession and warfare on your behalf or providing you a vital bridge to cross into your Promise Land! In all the getting, let your destiny helpers take their place!

They will never give Satan occasion to corrupt their hearts or minds and become stumbling blocks, even when their assignments have been completed. There is a place for Fathers and Mothers in the Faith. There is also a place for specific Mentors and Coaches to bring out the best in you. There is also a place for Destiny Helpers of extraordinary commitment to your breakthrough who have been commissioned by Elohim for that purpose! Those who walk in the flesh cannot connect with their destiny helpers but will rather create helpers for themselves who may ultimately disappoint them.

**Romans 8:5-6 (KJV)** 5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that

are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please share 5 main principles you learnt from this chapter.

(2). What aspect of this lesson was of critical import to you as an individual?

## Chapter Twenty-Three

### Price to be paid and Oppositions (1)

Contrary to the Hollywood type glamour which is projected by 'successful' ministers and ministries and the hype which attends city wide meetings of 'great ministers' of this generation, public ministry is not a piece of cake! True biblical ministry has only one model: Yeshua, Jesus Himself!

The disciples and early Church were blessed and used mightily by Elohim because they were single minded in following the example of Yeshua, Jesus. Their core qualification, in the eyes of both Religious leaders of their day and Gentiles was the degree of His Nature, Attitude and Lifestyle that was clearly manifested in them

**Acts 4:13 (KJV)** 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

**Acts 11:25-26 (KJV)** 25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

Accepting the call to ministry is the spiritual equivalent of coming out of the world and shunning all its glories in the quest of the Kingdom to come. The command by Yeshua, Jesus in Matthew 6:19-34 to trust Elohim for all their wellbeing was not just a doctrine but a way of life for the early Church. As the end of the age approaches, Elohim is looking forward to anoint and send men and women who will still seek first the Kingdom and its righteousness, trusting Him entirely for their sustenance and Matthew 6:19-34 says.

A life of contentment is critical for success in Kingdom ministry so even when the Lord blesses with material things and finances, such will not become idols which get in the way of humble service:

**1 Timothy 6:6-12 (KJV)** 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. 8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art

also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

Elohim does not want His saints to ever come to a place where their trust is in themselves or what they can accumulate:

**Jeremiah 17:5-6 (KJV)** 5 Thus saith the Lord; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. 6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

**In several scriptures, Yeshua, Jesus laid out the price to be paid. Let us examine a few passages.**

**Matthew 16:24-26 (KJV)** 24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

**John 12:24-38 (KJV)** 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

**Matthew 10:16-38 (KJV)** 16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye

therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. 21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. 23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. 28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to

kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. 34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please summarize the message in this chapter

## Chapter Twenty-Four

### The Price to be Paid and Oppositions (2)

Let us articulate some of the specific prices those who answer the call to ministry are required to pay:

**1. Die to self.** The self-nature is the greatest enemy of the saint who would become a minister. This old nature loves itself so much that it seeks to subordinate everyone else, including Elohim! When we die to self, we can truly serve Elohim and be productive in His Kingdom. The invitation to the Cross is an invitation to die to self and experience the blessedness of true liberty as Paul discovered in:

**Galatians 2:20 (KJV)** 20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

**Galatians 6:14 (KJV)** 14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

In a generation where multitudes go the Broadway of the New Plastic Cross where ministry is based on 'rapping' and effusion of skimmed spiritual milk that are constantly fed to spiritual babes, Elohim invites His remnant to encounter Him afresh at the Old Rugged Cross where their Old man is exchanged for the Life of

Yeshua, Jesus Himself! It is this exchange which releases Grace that is pure and real flowing from heaven through the purse vessels of ministers to impart and impact saints.

But, let us take note the Cross is intensely made to measure for specific individuals! Identify and embrace your own cross and respond appropriately, notwithstanding what others are doing!

**Luke 9:23 (KJV)** 23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

The Cross is also a permanent feature of life. It is not something historical, in the past but a present continuous reality. This is because a Cross is effected whenever there is a clash of the will of Elohim and our will as ministers. To die daily, so the perfect will of Elohim is known and embraced in all situations that arise, just as Paul said becomes a beautiful lifestyle.

**1 Corinthians 15:31 (KJV)** 31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

For that reason, wise ministers avoid the snare of comparing themselves with others!

**2 Corinthians 10:12 (KJV)** 12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves,

and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.

**2.** Seek first and foremost the Kingdom of Elohim and its righteousness as the core essence of our being here on earth. Three things are implied: We must constantly remain under the sovereign rule of Yeshua, Jesus as the King enthroned in our hearts 24/7; we must be primarily invested in occupying for Him or doing Kingdom business with the totality of our spiritual DNA and we must do everything in the earth realm upon the spiritual hinge of the Kingdom to come when Yeshua, Jesus will rule the world in righteousness with overcomers as co-heirs and co-rulers. To this end, whatever is not done with righteousness, peace and in the joy of the Holy Spirit is of the flesh and therefore unprofitable.

**3.** Rejection is bound to come from immediate and extended family. Your spouse, parents, children or siblings may take offence when the call of Elohim demands greater intimacy with Him, affecting old pleasures you used to enjoy.

**4.** Evil speaking may be the response of loved ones to your devotion to the King! Yet you are to love them and not respond in kind – which is a fleshly!

**5.** There may be threats to life by those who ought to be convicted by your preaching. Such people may react by trying to take your life.

**6.** Some people may seek to blackmail you and set you up for destruction.

7. Suffering and pain may be required at some points in life.

8. Some saints may suffer unjust judgement and imprisonment

9. Some may be killed, martyred for the faith.

### **Sources of Opposition**

Depending on who you are and the scope of your assignment, opposition may come from any, some or all of these strata of society:

**1. Family.** They may misunderstand you or feel offended that Elohim is 'taking' more of your time.

**2. Friends.** Both live and online, friends may try to make you miserable when you begin to give Elohim more time and pull away from their riotous lifestyle. Some may gang up to accuse you or lie against you. Remember you have no business justifying yourself!

**3. Community.** Where you came from or where you live or labour in.

**4. Religious Leaders.** Who are not comfortable with the word of truth in you. Don't be surprised if you are thrown out of your ministerial association because of the deeper waters of revelation Holy Spirit commits to you which challenges tradition. Your local congregation may disown you or put you aside.

**5. Cult leaders.** Especially preachers who deny the divinity of Yeshua, Jesus and inerrancy of the

Scriptures may assail you for being faithful to Him and The Word.

**6. The Mass Media.** These days, many ministers are tempted to court the media for exposure. While the media can be very valuable source of publicity, it can also bring great grief especially when inaccurate stories are broadcast or published. Retraction is not always effective.

**7. Governments.** Through laws which are contrary to scriptures and which attack conscience, Governments can be great sources of opposition. In some areas, Government laws affect ability of ministries to find places of worship and constrain public ministry.

**8. Satan and his evil spirits.** They may plan your down fall and seek the chinks in your armour through which to tempt you or destroy your testimony. This can be through immoral thoughts or actions including pornography and cavorting with saints of the opposite gender in unholy ways. Satan may also tempt you with false power or to compromise the practice of ministry with worldly principles.

Those who devalue the capacity of Satan are probably already in his bag! He is still the great adversary of saints and ministers seeking who to devour!

**1 Peter 5:8-9 (KJV)** 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are

accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

That is why all those called to ministry need to wear the spiritual weapons of warfare always, not allowing even the slightest chink in the armour!

**Ephesians 6:10-18 (KJV)** 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

If Satan could tempt Yeshua, Jesus, no minister is immune from his antics. He will always try to use any, some or all three of what He tempted Adam and Eve

and Jesus with: Lust of the flesh, Lust of the eyes and Pride of life (Genesis 3:1-6; Matthew 4:1-11). He is still using Lust of the Flesh; Lust of the eyes and Pride of Life to tempt us away from the perfect will of Elohim through pursuit of fleeting things (1 John 2:15-17). As long as you are in the will of Elohim and dead to self, be assured however of Divine protection and preservation!

**Jude 1:24-25 (KJV)** 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

**Matthew 28:20 (KJV)** 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

He has already made a way of escape for us, in spite of the snares of Satan!

**1 Corinthians 10:13 (KJV)** 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

In addition, Elohim has given us authority to resist Satan and bind his cohorts.

**1 Peter 5:8-9 (KJV)** 8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

**James 4:7 (KJV)** 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

**Matthew 16:19 (KJV)** 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

**Matthew 18:18 (KJV)** 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

**Luke 10:19 (KJV)** 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

Let all who are called to ministry die to self at the Old Rugged Cross; be sold out to the Divine Purpose, embracing His Kingdom Pattern of doing things. When we do so, we can face the future with confidence in He Who Created and Owns it: Elohim Who Is our Father in heaven!

## **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please describe why dying to self at the old Rugged Cross is critical for true Kingdom ministry to take place.
- (2). What kinds of opposition have you encountered in ministry?
- (3). What will you do differently because of the revelation received in this chapter?

## Twenty-Five

### Pitfalls to Avoid

There are some specific Pitfalls to avoid in Ministry

We will examine a number of potential pitfalls which can be avoided in the over ripe fields of ministry. It will take diligence to discern and engage all potential pitfalls and overcome them. Once we recognise the power of His Grace and Potency of Faith in Him, we will discover that nothing is impossible!

**1 Corinthians 15:10 (KJV)** 10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me

**2 Corinthians 12:9 (KJV)** 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

**Mark 11:22-24 (KJV)** 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever

ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

The pitfalls discussed here are not exhaustive. Please ask Holy Spirit to reveal some particular pitfalls which may be peculiar to your circumstances that are not mentioned here.

### **#.1. Chase for 'Success', a corrupted word!**

The word 'success' has been so corrupted by worldly concepts to the degree many chase after it with all their strength. There are many today who are drawn into 'ministry' because that seems the only viable path to achieve 'success' with the collapse of the economy and other pathways to becoming relevant. Why is it so? From a worldly perspective, success is about how large a congregation is, how rich a ministry is, degree of access to the high and mighty and the extent of assets or facilities that are controlled by the chief executive of the religious corporation. Many now also equate success with how many programmes a ministry can sponsor or degree of visibility in the mass media. The situation is compounded by the advent of mega churches and well-funded ministries whose leaders live like royalty in a bubble, insulated from the daily grind of biblical ministry life. Judging from the relish with which ministries advertise 'miracle workers' through beautifully designed posters, flyers and banners, commercials with airbrushed photographs of the star ministers, success now is also equated by how many 'miracles', signs and wonders an individual is able to perform. In the process, many ministers have turned to

the occult for power to do supernatural acts which pass off as miracles. Yeshua, Jesus made it a point to warn that the end does not justify the means in Kingdom ministry! He therefore warned it is not enough to prophesy or do miracles in His Name. Our King therefore charges all who will heed His call to ministry to do so according to the only constitution of The Kingdom which is the Holy Scriptures.

**Matthew 7:21-27 (KJV)** 21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

Everyone truly called by Elohim to ministry will succeed, if they build according to His pattern and live by His example. What He deems as success often varies from that of the world. Elohim is not moved by numbers of people who are gathered into religious sects, denominations or around fellow humans.

**Isaiah 55:8-9 (KJV)** 8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. 9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

**#.2.** Wrong motives and Patterns. Motives matter to Elohim! If the motive for doing ministry is corrupt, the fruit of ministry will be less than wholesome.

**Jeremiah 17:9-10 (KJV)** 9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

The easiest way to have our hearts examined for wrong motives is to allow the Sword of the Spirit, the Word of Elohim to test them.

**Hebrews 4:12-13 (KJV)** 12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all

things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

That is why those called to ministry are required to study the chief tool of their vocation: The Word!

**2 Timothy 2:15 (KJV)** 15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Any ministry we claim to be called to do which contradicts the express instructions of the Holy Word concerning actions and patterns is inherently faulty! Elohim is moved by

i. Purity of motive in ministry. Our motive should be for His glory;

ii. Quality of obedience to His word generally His specific instruction He gives

iii. Building according to His Kingdom pattern in all that we do. Those who are careless about these things end up building ministries with combustible substances which cannot stand the fire of His glory.

**1 Corinthians 3:10-15 (KJV)** 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made

manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

**#.3.** Tendency to seek control over lives of other saints for filthy lucre.

It may not be popular to say nevertheless it is true: Elohim does not permit any one He calls to exercise control over the lives of His Sheep! A careful reading of the dominion mandate in mankind reveals Elohim did not give any human the ability to control others (Genesis 1:26-29). Rather, the call is for His sheep to be shepherded (nurtured to growth), taught and equipped to be all they were created and redeemed them to be. This point is well articulated in the charge of Peter to leaders:

**1 Peter 5:1-4 (KJV)** 1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 Neither as being lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. 4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.

#### #.4. Pressure, Burn out

The pressure to 'perform' meaning 'achieve results' such as statistical growth, establish as many branches as possible can lead to extreme stress, burn out, mental and nervous breakdown. Many psychiatric wards have ministers as their patients who cracked under extreme pressure. The Lord wants us to trust Him, understand the mystery of true growth as we shared earlier and allow Him to grow the ministry as He promised.

**1 Peter 5:7 (KJV)** 7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

**Hebrews 13:5-6 (KJV)** 5 Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

Elohim has enough for needs but not for our greed or vanities! It is He Who offered us the exceptional spiritual deal: Seek first His Kingdom and righteousness and trust Him to provide all our needs.

**Matthew 6:30-34 (KJV)** 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the

Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Summarize what you have learned from this chapter.
- (2). Has this chapter helped you to avoid any of the pitfalls mentioned?

## Chapter Twenty-Six

### Pitfalls to Avoid (2)

These are additional specific Pitfalls to avoid in Ministry

#### **#.5. Immorality**

All saints are called to walk in true holiness arising from sanctified hearts, renewed minds and basic fear of Elohim arising from being aware of His Omniscience, Omnipresence and Omnipotence. When saints grow spiritually in this way, they are not to know any one after the flesh as in Gender but receive ministry from vessels the Lord appointed. In other words, truly sanctified sons of Elohim in male and female bodies can successfully work together in holy fear of Elohim without any sin lurking in their hearts or manifesting in any way.

When people enter into ministry without being sanctified, they may harbour wrong notions of entitlement. One of the manifestations is this tendency in male ministers is to see sisters as 'game' and instruments to fulfil fleshly impulses. Unfortunately, this also happens to female ministers who shun holiness as 'outdated'. This leads to development of unhealthy relationships with brethren of opposite gender to the point of dependency on them for emotional comfort that only a spouse can provide.

When such pitfalls are not recognized, all manner of internal concupiscence and lasciviousness can arise which pollute the mind and emotions. It is only a matter of time and the will can cave in under pressure of the body and emotion, seeking gratification in sinful pleasures. If the gates of the being are well guarded, no room will be given to negative thoughts to arise which lead to evil speech such as discussing clearly unholy topics and themes, evil attitudes and emotions naturally follow which eventually may lead to actions that are out rightly sinful.

**Ephesians 4:17-24 (KJV)** 17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. 20 But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

**Ephesians 5:1-7 (KJV)** 1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2 And walk in

love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

No one in ministry who fell into immorality can do so without ignoring witness and warnings of Holy Spirit as well as neglect of boundaries that are clearly articulated in the Holy Scriptures concerning relationship between male and female sons of Elohim

**1 Corinthians 10:12-13 (KJV)** 12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

**James 1:12-16 (KJV)** 12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath

promised to them that love him. 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: 14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. 16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

Immorality – whether Adultery (where one of the parties is married) or Fornication (involving single people) is a deadly virus which decimates individual saints and destroy the Body. Brothers and sisters who have eyes full of adultery and engage in seductive behaviour or maintain unholy relationships should be lovingly but firmly rebuked and corrected. Those who persist should be excluded from further fellowship lest they open doors of destruction by Satan.

**1 Corinthians 6:9-11, 15-20 (KJV)** 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ,

and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Let it be noted, involvement in pornography where pleasure is derived from watching, listening to or reading materials that feature nude people or 'adult rated' movies is spiritually forbidden.

**Matthew 5:27-30 (KJV)** 27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

The Lord wants those He calls to be proactive to avoid the pitfall of immorality by guarding the gates of their being; avoiding unhealthy/filthy communication and secret meetings which do not meet the basic standards of ministerial ethics. If a minister falls into sins of immorality, the best way forward is to report to a senior minister who has the grace, compassion and unction to walk him or her through genuine repentance and total turn around.

During the period ranging between 6-12 months, depending on weight or scope of the sin, the guilty minister needs to be subjected to Biblical discipline, give up all forms of ministry and concentrate on prayer and root cause analysis to locate where the character flaws originated from so they can be renounced and dealt with. After the process is satisfactorily concluded, the minister should be restored to function. If over independence was part of the causative factors, such restored leaders should be supported with institutional mechanism to ensure they walk in integrity. This includes having councils of senior ministers to act as accountability boards they report to.

**#.6.** Tendency to rely on anything – other than Holy Spirit – to excite the soul

It is a sad development that in many quarters, Ministers use Alcohol and addictive substances – Cocaine, Hemp to excite the soul and be ‘high’. What they are doing in this regard is simple: Deny the Lordship of Yeshua and abiding Presence and Power of Holy Spirit! Holy Spirit alone is given right of way to fill up

ministers of the gospel and gush forth through their vessels to bless saints assigned to them.

**Ephesians 5:18 (KJV)** 18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

**Proverbs 20:1 (KJV)** 1 Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

**Proverbs 31:4 (KJV)** 4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

**Proverbs 31:6 (KJV)** 6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

**Isaiah 5:11 (KJV)** 11 Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that continue until night, till wine inflame them!

**Isaiah 5:22 (KJV)** 22 Woe unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

It is shameful to be led by Bacchus, the demon which controls alcohol! Let us rather yearn for, be filled with and full of Holy Spirit alone!

It is strange that some ministers tend to argue why they should continue to indulge in alcohol when there is no clear positive value it adds to them. The Lord expects

those who will go far with them to remember that because of charity towards younger saints who can be swayed by their bad examples, they can give up alcohol and all addictive substances!

**Romans 14:12-22 (KJV)** 12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way. 14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. 16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. 20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

## **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please summarize the 6 pitfalls discussed in this Chapter
- (2). What things did you learn today which represent real insight that will be taken on board in your calling/ministry.

## Chapter Twenty-Seven

### Pitfalls to Avoid (Part 3)

Let us remember engagement in ministry is not about what we think, feel, like or want to do! On the other hand, those carnal considerations can combine to be a slippery, deadly alley way leading to Hell and the Lake of Fire. There is no doubt the shortest distance to hell is the pulpit of self-driven ministry!

In the previous chapter, we considered 6 Pitfalls to avoid in Ministry. In this chapter, we shall dig deeper to locate additional pitfalls which can ensnare the soul or derail ministry.

**#.7. Pride.** This can manifest in these forms:

- **Inability or unwillingness to receive correction.** While ministers are often the first to correct saints when they err, most times they resent words of correction and refuse to give space for those who Holy Spirit can use to help them avoid falling into the pit. This is one of the reasons why many ministers deny themselves the Kingdom facility of being under authority which Elohim demands of all in Romans 13:1-7. Where they claim to have coverings and mentors, they want to hear sweet words of affirmations and prophecies of breakthrough alone.

- **Unwillingness to grow spiritually.** While the Lord uses us to grow others, we need to build a firewall around our souls lest we miss the mark ourselves. Paul the apostle uttered these immortal words:

**1 Corinthians 9:24-27 (KJV)** 24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. 25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

The grand secret of Paul was he did not stop growing. He refused to slow down from the process of Holy Spirit but rather focus intently on one goal: To attain the mark for the prize.

**Philippians 4:7-14 (KJV)** 7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 That I

may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. He who stops growing, starts dying!

**#.8. Ministering to others out of damaged emotions or personality disorders.** Most times, ministers allow damaged emotions, wounded souls and personality disorders to drive their ministries to saints. Such soulish interferences with the pure word can distort its effect. The wounds can be transferred to those ministered to creating open sores in the spirit realm. If you have a Prophetic mantle of any sort, it is recommended you personally desist from releasing utterances when offended, hurt or agitated emotionally. Because words are powerful, if curses are released through ministry, they can have devastating consequences on the saints. Leaders are called to bless and not to curse saints – even if they offend!

**Matthew 5:44 (KJV)** 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good

to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

**2 Corinthians 10:8 (KJV)** 8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed:

Get real and deep healing when you are wounded or hurt, so it does not fester and become a root of bitterness which negates Grace! Bitterness drains Grace away from the heart!

**Hebrews 12:14-15 (KJV)** 14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

**#.9. Hypocrisy.** Demanding standards from saints that the minister is unwilling to walk in. Using the bully pulpit can create the perfect crises where leaders are focused on the failings of saints, judge same but develop a blind spot concerning their own failings. When leaders are wrong in terms of doctrine or misjudging a saint or situation, they should be humble enough to apologize avoiding the tendency to wave it off as nothing.

**Romans 2:21-23 (KJV)** 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest a man should not

commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?  
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

Leadership places greater responsibility for righteous living. It is a standard Kingdom principle that those in ministry will be judged by what they preach and teach.

**James 3:1-2 (KJV)** 1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

**#.10. Quest to impress people with words** that tickle the ears and excite the soul but lacking ability to convict of sin, righteousness and judgement. In this generation where secular humanism is on the rise, many ministers are tempted to tell people what they want to hear or what will jack up their 'faith' to receive blessings from Elohim – even when they persist in their sinful ways. That is the spirit of the age at work in both preachers and listeners!

**1 Timothy 4:1-2 (KJV)** 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

**#.11. Ministry for profit.** This is the case where the core motivation for being in ministry is to be rich from Kingdom work. Invariably, such people will tend to preach, teach or prophesy with the core intent to get financial rewards from the hearers – either willingly or manipulated or forced.

**Philippians 3:17-19 (KJV)** 17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

When making money becomes a prime motive for ministry, there is corruption and great danger follows.

**1 Timothy 6:10-11 (KJV)** 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

**#.12. Adding or subtracting to the word** which lead to backsliding, Apostasies and heresies. There is no eternal security for ministers who look back and turn away from the narrow way! As a matter of truth, neither Satan, demons nor humans can pluck a minister out of the hands of Yeshua since our lives are hidden in Him

(John 10:28-29; Colossians 3:1-3). The full testimony of scriptures reveal a minister can wriggle out of secure hands of Elohim in response to pull of old man, The World and Satan

**Hebrews 6:4-8 (KJV)** 4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

**Hebrews 10:26-31 (KJV)** 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of

grace? 30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

Very often, it starts with chipping away at the word until the foundation is modernism, emotions, feelings or humanistic thinking or Babylonian standards.

**Matthew 7:26-27 (KJV)** 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

**Revelation 22:18-19 (KJV)** 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please summarize any 3 points that appealed especially to you.

## Twenty-Eight

### Pitfalls to Avoid (Part 4)

In this chapter, we will continue to share additional pitfalls to avoid in ministry.

**#.13. The Hireling, Mercenary spirit.** This spirit is developed systematically to the end that a minister can forget he is an under shepherd working on behalf of King Yeshua, Jesus. Once the focus shifts from Him to the flock; from being used by Holy Spirit to serve with joy out of a vibrant relationship with the Father, a minister can slide into dead works, rituals designed to display superiority over the flock. With the grace to nurture ruptured, the minister can basically trade in the souls of the flock, caring less what wrong doctrines and errors are deposited on the flock by visiting friends. In this atmosphere, the flock is left to roam as sheep without shepherd, exposed to Satan and his cohorts.

**John 10:10-14 (KJV)** 10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. 12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling,

and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

A minister who is not empowering the flock to know who they are in Yeshua, Jesus and who He is in them but rather points them to him or herself is a mortal danger to their souls.

**#.14. Compromise.** This often arises out of fearing humans more than Yahweh. Those who compromise use all kinds of excuse to avoid taking a stand when the clear need is there. This is also the case with thinking, believing and preaching that the Word is not 'modern enough'. The mantra of this group is: 'It does not matter'. It is through compromise that the Church in this generation has thrown marriage into the mud as a matter of relationship based on humanistic concepts of compatibility rather than the Union it was ordained to be. While we are not to fight for Elohim or seek physical destruction of peddlers of errors, there is no doubt that we are called upon not to endorse their evil ways.

**Jude 1:3-4 (KJV)** 3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

**#.15. Not fulfilling obedience and submission to 'higher' authority** yet demanding same from 'lower' authorities. Life is a seed. What is sown is often reaped (Genesis 8:22; Galatians 6:7). Because those called to ministry often desire submission of the flock to their leadership, Elohim recommends they too be subject to authority. All ministers no matter how exalted are to embrace the spiritual principle of being under authority. Yeshua, Jesus modelled this principle when He submitted to John for Baptism.

**Romans 13:1-3 (KJV)** 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

**#.16. Losing sight of eternity.** It is possible to be so engrossed with ministry and the challenges associated that a minister's soul is systematically drawn away from eternity. This often takes time to happen and, in the process, the conscience can be seared.

**Philippians 3:20-21 (KJV)** 20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to

the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

**Romans 13:11-14 (KJV)** 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

**#.17. The Pitfall to have your ‘own’ ministry.** In the course of this teaching series, the Lord revealed to us the necessity for saints to do ministry within the context of a ‘Body’ mindset. When this mindset is in place, saints do not ‘break away’ from where the Lord planted them in order to ‘start their own’. If saints discern the Body, all should invest the best of their spiritual DNA into the process of growing the ministry they are part of. If they receive visions of what will make the vision they are part of stronger and better, faithfulness and charity require them to bring same to the table and implement same faithfully unless leadership is not persuaded.

After serving faithfully and fulfilling their supportive roles, brethren who are called into Primary Ministry may be entrusted fresh visions from the Lord that are different from what the ‘home ministry’ they are part of

is called to be and do. Where this is the case, the onus is on a saint to go about the process of disengagement from the 'home' ministry and start-up of the new vision with integrity of true Kingdom character. As Scriptures demand, everything should be done decently and in order.

**1 Corinthians 14:33, 40 (KJV)** 33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

The House of Elohim is not a theatre of confusion. It is rather a place where integrity is part of the DNA of all saints.

**1 Timothy 3:15 (KJV)** 15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

### **Best Practice Disengagement Process for those called to separate from existing ministries.**

It is recommended if any brother or sister is called to a 'fresh work' these steps will make the process wholesome, edifying and reflect the reality that the vision is from the same King and is part of His single Kingdom:

1. Never begin a ministry surreptitiously – in secret, unknown to your Pastor or leader. You are only planting evil seeds that will germinate with time to give you an undesired harvest.

**2.** Never withhold any of your Spiritual DNA or financial resources from the congregation or ministry where you are planted as a way of stock piling same for your 'own' ministry. It is also wrong to withhold your potentials from being part of growing the ministry which you will then unleash when you start your 'own'

**Proverbs 3:27 (KJV)** 27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

**3.** The person who receives the vision should pray through, checking out the heart and mind for purity (Psalms 139:23-24). He or she should also check the deepest recesses of the emotion to ensure that the vision is not in response to damaged or wounded emotions lurking therein nor offence/ought against the leader.

**4.** Once your heart is pure and mind void of offence, pray for grace to communicate with your current leader. On day appointed, share all that is necessary: the vision; the location to which you are directed.

**5.** Allow the leader to respond as Holy Spirit leads. Do not take offence if he or she asks some critical questions. If you are open, such questions may help you spot gaps in the vision and know how to effect corrections.

**6.** Let both of you agree on a date for a formal release. That is the day the ministry or congregation prays for you and sends you forth to prosper in pursuit of the vision.

**7.** It is best for you to move in the strength of Holy Spirit and blessings of the release to get on with the work. You may go into further prayers to receive additional directions. You may be led to do some research into the location to be used, if it is not your home or general aspects of the assignment.

**8.** If the ministry you are now a vision holder of is a congregational one, the onus is on you to avoid anything which can create bad blood in the ministry you were part of. This includes, looking for a different part of the city or community to locate it.

**9.** On no account should you start a new ministry and target saints in the church or ministry from which you are released. It is an act of bad faith which destabilizes the Body and can lead saints to be disconnected from destiny helpers the Lord gave them. Do not engage in covert operations which unwittingly create spiritual cliques.

**10.** If you are starting a new work, focus on preaching so that sinners are saved and teaching the saved so that they can be disciples of Yeshua. If you started with a view to attract already saved brethren from where the Lord planted them, you may have become an instrument of creating strife and sects in the Body. Sheep migration from leaders to other leaders is not Church Growth but 'Church confusion'.

**1 Corinthians 3 3-4 (KJV)** 3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk

as men? 4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal?

**Caveat:** The Father may commit to the trust of a new vision holder, the burden to fill a felt need among saints in a city such as in Prayer or Revival. Such ministries will be used by Holy Spirit to impart and impact those who are already saved. The onus is on the vision holder to train saints who come on board how they can be effective catalyts of change without destabilizing their loyalties to Yeshua, Jesus and set leaders as well as commitments in their congregations.

**11.** If the new ministry is a non- congregational entity, it means the new vision holder will need divine direction on whether to remain a loyal, committed member of the congregation he or she used to be part of or find a fresh covering. If your presence will destabilize the congregation, it may be best to be part of another congregation and yet be on friendly terms with your former leaders. Let Holy Spirit lead in all things.

**Romans 8:14 (KJV)** 14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Out of the 11 pitfalls covered in this chapter, #.7 – 17, please share 6 which particularly ministered to you as an individual.
- (2). Please be transparent and share with us anything (if any) you will now do differently because you have known the truth through this chapter

## Chapter Twenty-Nine

### Pitfalls to Avoid (Part 5)

Additional Pitfalls/ Things which hinder pure manifestation of Holy Spirit

The great moral declension upon the so-called living Church is one of the wonders of the end times. It is interesting in this very critical generation many Pentecostals and Evangelicals are considering liaison and reunion with Rome as something to look forward to. A few years ago, Pastor Ulf Ekman, founder of the largest Pentecostal ministry in Sweden and his wife converted back to the Roman Catholic Church after 30 years of ministry. Before he died in a motor cycle accident, late South African Bishop Tony Palmer of South Africa worked tirelessly with Pope Francis to convince major Pentecostal and Evangelical leaders to start meeting and planning for the great reunion prophesied by many!

Protestantism generally and Pentecostalism especially fell on bad ways not because Holy Spirit had stopped His work but because His Grace has been despised. When the capacity to be changed from inside out and made a functional part of Yeshua, Jesus is lost to the quest to build organized religion and accumulate worldly assets, the basis of Protesting from Rome is totally negated. The Lord wants to translate His remnant into the realm of Kingdom ministry - away from the religious tendencies which negated His purposes.

As we have seen in the past few chapters, when the vessels He purposes to use approach or embrace Him with less than the right quality of esteem and honour, He leaves them to do their stuff. Of this stuff, the witness of Scripture has been proved true time and again that we are in the last days:

**1 Timothy 4:1-2 (KJV)** 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

**2 Timothy 3:1-7 (KJV)** 1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

There is need to reiterate the sorry state of the Church today is directly attributable to how it has treated Holy Spirit in the past and present! Praise Yahweh that by

Himself, lest any should boast, He preserved a remnant according to the election of Grace (Romans 11:1-6). Let none of us boast therefore about standing! Without His Grace, we would have been swept away. As He reveals to us in this course a fairly comprehensive range of things which have hindered pure manifestation of Holy Spirit, it is important we do not become wearied, thinking that knowing the full scope of the problem does not matter! Assumptions can be dangerous!

**John 8:32 (KJV)** 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

If we do not know how fervent brethren in the past missed Him, how can we guarantee that the present and future will not follow suit?

### **Additional Pitfalls/ Hindrances**

Building on the pitfalls revealed in Chapters 13 and 14, here are additional attitudes and actions which hinder pure manifestation of Holy Spirit and fulfilment of ministry according to Kingdom pattern. To be fore warned is to be fore armed!

**#.18.** Boasting and loud display of Flesh as if the miracles, healings and supernatural manifestations are by the ministers' own power. Modern advertising forms fuel this anomaly, and many take it as normal. It is very easy through what is released in print, radio, TV and social media like Facebook to give the impression that ministry activities are done by the power of individuals and are therefore better than others. Boasting is the

root of pride which Elohim hates. He undertakes to resist the proud.

**1 Corinthians 4:7 (KJV)** 7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

**James 4:6 (KJV)** 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

**#.19.** This also applies to over advertisement of the alms and good deeds we do on Social media in a way which is blatantly self-projecting which attracts applause of humans. We should allow Holy Spirit to lead us to use 'subdued' language in describing such projects. Ultimately, we should learn the joy of giving all the glory to the Lord for whatever He uses our beings and ministries to accomplish in the earth realm.

**Matthew 6:1-4 (KJV)** 1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in

secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

**1 Corinthians 10:31 (KJV)** 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

**#.20.** Using His anointing with Malice or in Vengeance: The dangers of ‘dangerous prayers’ Malice is evil intent in the heart unleashed through ‘ministry’ to run down or destroy other people. Vengeance is the desire in the heart to exact revenge for wrong perceived to have been done by others. To be vengeful is to despise the Lord who has clearly warned against such tendencies:

**Romans 12:19 (KJV)** 19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

Malice and Vengeance often manifest in what is called dangerous prayers. To invoke the Name of Holy Spirit as an instrument to wage spiritual warfare against fellow saints or humans is to slide into charismatic witchcraft of a terrible order. Our warfare is not against flesh and blood! We should mature enough to love all brethren – including those who offend and wage spiritual warfare against the evil spirits Satan uses to manipulate their thoughts, words and actions.

**Ephesians 6:12 (KJV)** 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness

of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

**2 Corinthians 10:3-6 (KJV)** 3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

Unfortunately, fighting flesh and blood, real or perceived enemies including: Relations, friends, colleagues, bosses is a common practice today among Pentecostals and Charismatics. The practice of calling down 'Holy Ghost Fire' to destroy fellow humans generally or even other Spirit-filled saints is religious perversion at its worst! He certainly is no missile to be maliciously used to destroy 'enemies'!

**#.21. Corruption of His Purity.** This involves deliberately making unclean and unholy, a vessel in which the fountain of Holiness resides. This is manifested in the Styles and Patterns of life and ministry which dishonours He Whose temples we are. Such actions include:

**21.1.** Using the anointing to foster Nimrodic tendencies. Such as practices of the Nicolaitanes which isolates leaders from the saints. This makes

leaders assume 'ownership' of saints who are subject to their control in all dimensions of their lives. There is surely room for godly oversight but certainly none for control of the sacrosanct will of human beings which even Holy Spirit Himself respects.

**21.2.** Using the anointing to divide the Church by creation of denominations. In effect, when He Who was given to perfect the Church in Love and Unity is now used to carve out mutually exclusive pockets of saints, a perversion is in place.

**21.3.** Inability to simply be vessels through which Holy Spirit blesses all who need a touch from King Yeshua Who we preach. When anointing of Holy Spirit and His gifts are utilised to promote brands - whether the minister as an individual who refuses to decrease for Yeshua to increase in saints or the denominational brand, corruption has ensued. There are many ministers worldwide who could have been used to spark and sustain revival but have blocked same because they cannot allow Him to just use them to bless the Body. They always seek something in return which is to take over lives of those who want to tap into the anointing in them.

For other leaders, they just cannot resist the temptation to create 'branches' of their denominations as fruit of whatever ministry Holy Spirit uses them to render in different cities. Setting up 'branches' rather than planting Congregations/Churches has the net effect of channelling Holy Spirit to serve denominationalism.

**21.4.** Living in Sin when Holy Spirit is resident within the heart. With entrance of spirit of Sin which is of Satan into that same heart where Holy Spirit resides, a minister becomes a walking hypocrite, preaching the Truth but living a lie. Concerning this, what was said of Jews who were proud of their religion is equally true for preachers who live in sin:

**Romans 2:21-24 (KJV)** 21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? 24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

If this is so in the present phase of life, worse lies ahead. Contrary to the lie and wrong application of the doctrine of eternal security, the uniform testimony of the Holy Scriptures says those who live in presumptuous sin and continue therein till death or His return have denied the faith in Yeshua and despised Holy Spirit Who sealed and anointed them! They thus become apostate, fit for judgement at end of the age. (Hebrews 6:4-8)

**Hebrews 10:26-31 (KJV)** 26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment

and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? 30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

The onus is on all anointed ministers to respect reality that of themselves they can do nothing. With this background, ministers need to continually be aware of the great privilege of being vessels containing Presence of The Omniscient, Omnipresent and Omnipotent One - Who Yeshua clearly proclaimed to be extra sensitive:

**Matthew 12:31-32 (KJV)** 31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

All leaders need to be humble before Holy Spirit and emulate Paul who disciplined himself not to be a cast away!

**1 Corinthians 9:27 (KJV)** 27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

If we do our part in agreeing with King Yeshua that these spots, wrinkles and other such things mar the beauty of the Church and reject them, He will save us from being ensnared by the antics and teachings of false teachers who will be commissioned by Satan to compromise purity of the remnant.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). List two pitfalls that resonated in your heart. Explain Why?

## Chapter Thirty

### Pitfalls to Avoid (Part 6)

**#.22. Not giving attention to end of the age and the world to come.** This pitfall is very dangerous when ministers become so caught up in teaching saints how to get bread and butter for present sustenance to the degree they forget their eternal destinies!

**1 Corinthians 15:19 (KJV)** 19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

When saints are not properly taught issues about end of the age and the world to come, they are in danger of falling victims of false prophets who will be unleashed across the world.

**2 Peter 2:1-9 (KJV)** 1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of

darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrhah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; 7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

In the matter of preachers and teachers of the end times, we clearly have a choice to base our faith on the immutable word or sentiments that will fail. The word makes it clear there will be those who have fallen out of faith but released by the enemy to ensnare souls. We are to contend for the true Faith which the Alpha Church received from Yeshua, walked in it and made a huge mark as Holy Spirit led them. Holy Spirit is available to help us, if we give Him space to lead us. Ultimately, it is He Who helps us to build up our Faith in Truth.

**#.23. Pitfall of neglecting family.** It is true the Lord requires those who will serve Him to renounce primary loyalties to all created beings first – including family and friends.

**Matthew 10:37 (KJV)** 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

But, Elohim has balance in His Word! He did not ask ministers to abandon or neglect their families. On the other hand, He requires ministers exercise due diligence to carry their spouses along, instruct their children in the Truth and train them up in the way of righteousness. With such basic spiritual investment, the children have the right moral compass to face the cultural warfare which starts from Nursery school and for most of the next 10 to 15 or more years of continuous education.

**Proverbs 22:6 (KJV)** 6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

It is so easy to be focused entirely on the academic and career success of children that a minister may ignore their spiritual health and growth. All who are called to ministry need to be reminded they are personal representatives of Yeshua, Jesus and are expected to represent Him well before spouses and children. Because of their proximity to ministers, family members will 'see' far more than they will 'hear'. It is therefore not enough to preach well in the Church but the life of Yeshua, Jesus needs to be displayed before them. When a minister does something wrong, it matters to the spouse and children that apologies be rendered in a spirit of humility. This brings inner healing

and deliverance and bonds family together. For their soul sake, what they see makes the message easier to be understood and embraced.

Investing in cultivating fruit of the Spirit and creating an atmosphere of love, transparency and willing support is recommended. Ministerial families need to have regular family altars where they meet for sharing the word, prayers and enabling the children to contribute by way of sharing insights they received from particular scriptures or simply share testimonies of divine intervention which builds up faith. The Family altar needs to be flexible in such a way that the schedule of all are factored in – including the children. Ideally, it should be daily. But, where circumstances make that impossible, a minimum of once a week of quality family fellowship will be helpful.

Children of ministers need to know, while still very young, they should have individual personal relationship with Elohim on His terms and do not inherit righteousness and the Kingdom by birth. They should also be enabled to know what Sin is and that living therein can cost them separation from Elohim in time and eternity. Ministers are commanded to provide for their families. This can be done conscientiously, even if the resources that come in are very limited. The heart of love will enable a family to weather storms of inadequate resources.

**1 Timothy 5:8 (KJV)** 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house,

he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel

For sake of balance, the Lord requires saints who are spiritually fed and nurtured to grow through ministries of their Pastors and other spiritual leaders to be instruments of enabling them to meet obligations to their own households.

**Galatians 6:6 (KJV)** 6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

The issue of ministerial oversight of their own children is so important that it is enshrined in the Holy Writ in various places. Let us see this instruction of Paul to Timothy concerning qualification of leaders and note verses 4-5 and 12:

**1 Timothy 3:1-13 (KJV)** 1 This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest

he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. 11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

There is great danger when family is neglected. It can cause heartache to see them slide into the world of Sin or apostasize completely.

**Song of Solomon 1:6 (KJV)** 6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

Ministers should not give up on their grown children, who drift away from the path of rectitude. No matter how long it takes, these promises are for leaders to believe and receive.

**Acts 16:31 (KJV)** 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

**Isaiah 65:23 (KJV)** 23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

**#.24. Cherry Picking Scriptures** to suit the minister's opinion or reinforce preferences. The danger of this approach is the minister can take saints away from the truth which sets free and get them entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

**2 Corinthians 4:1-2 (KJV)** 1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; 2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

Elohim exalts His Word above His Own name and we also need to have that same mind. We need to study the entirety of the Holy Scriptures, prayerfully understand them and be guided by its provisions in every thing. To cherry pick scriptures is to engage in deceit.

**#.25. Treating the things of Elohim with levity.** Ministers need to avoid a tendency to treat things of the Kingdom with less carefulness and diligence which they deploy to things of the world. When there is dichotomy in quality of services rendered to their employers or businesses relative to Kingdom service, it shows that something is wrong. The word is clear

concerning quality of service we should render to both Elohim and our temporal leaders:

**Matthew 22:16-21 (KJV)** 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

The due of Elohim should always be excellent and total! He owns the entirety of our beings: Spirit, soul and body. In the same way, all assets we are blessed with come from Him! We should not withhold any. .

**Romans 12:1 (KJV)** 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.

**#.26. Poor Preparation for Ministry.** Almost all professions have detailed training programmes to prepare and certify practitioners. In ministry however,

many tend to take off without enough preparation, even though spiritual leadership has more profound responsibilities concerning lives of people and their eternal destinations. Yeshua modelled for us why proper preparation for ministry is critical. Though Elohim in the Flesh, Yeshua spent 30 years in obscurity, learning obedience by what He suffered.

**Hebrews 5:8 (KJV)** 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

When he attained a mature age, the Father approved Him, and Holy Spirit anointed during the Baptism of John. In the same way, Yeshua took the disciples through 3½ years of intensive character development and ministry training before they were empowered by Holy Spirit to go forth.

Those who are called to ministry owe themselves and Elohim the responsibility of getting well processed through training and mentorship. Those who know better always end up doing better! The Lord has raised Global School of Ministry and the Global Advanced Mentorship Program to provide saints with a free Bible-based Spirit led training. Those who conscientiously do any or both programs will discover the joy of true Kingdom ministry when done in accordance with Kingdom patterns.

### **Lesson Assignment**

(1). Please summarise 5 of the points in this chapter which ministered to you

(2) Honestly speaking, what practice of life or ministry will you desist from as a result of revelation received in this chapter?

## Chapter Thirty-One

### Rewards for the faithful (Secure Promises of Elohim) - Part A

One of the things Elohim would have His sons in the earth realm do is to simply take Him at His Word and rest on it completely. Almost all the problems which lead humans astray from Him arise from attitude to His Word. Attitude to the Word has come under stress from two broad fronts, activated by the same adversary, Satan.

**The Religious Right:** On one side of the spectrum is the religious right. These are people who believe Elohim is too lenient and try to “help” Him. They do this by adding tomes of additional regulations for believers to observe before they are accepted by Him. The religious right essentially advances the theory, though saved, people in Yeshua are still sinners who need to do much religious activities with exactitude before they can be pleasing unto Elohim. The greatest mark of the religious right has been to foster a strange doctrine which essentially requires believers to “mark time” on earth, waiting so to say for when they die before they can enjoy the blessings in heaven. The religious right glorifies poverty, pain and suffering as the normal portion of those who are holy on this side of eternity.

**The Religious Left:** These are those who esteem Elohim as too harsh and demanding so much from the saved. They therefore try to help believers by reducing

what they deem as the intensity of His Word. Over time, the religious left has coalesced into three broad movements:

- The first is the **Prosperity Movement** which ignores the core purpose of the redemptive work of Yeshua, Jesus and the whole counsel of Elohim in preference for a narrow focus on financial prosperity for those who claim to be born again. This movement makes a mockery of the new birth by making “success” in material possessions the proof of proximity to Elohim.
- The second strand is The **Pseudo-Kingdom Movement** which preaches a Kingdom now message which devalues the world to come and therefore negates or deny the reality that Yeshua, Jesus will return to rule and reign in the future dimension of the Kingdom right here on planet earth.
- The third strand is the **Emergent Church Movement** which has essentially denied the core truths of the Bible branding them as Jewish fables. In place of the Truth, they propound secular humanistic concepts of the Gospel as a crusade for Social Justice. In the process, they embrace all manner of sinful lifestyles in a bid to be ‘inclusive’

All the three groups are wrong as well as the religious right!

**Revelation 22:17-21 (KJV)** 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

Those who add to the Word are as much at fault and in danger as those who subtract! Elohim does not need help! He wants us to take His Word as it is and to obey in love, with submissive hearts.

**Proverbs 30:5-6 (KJV)** 5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him. 6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar

This is why one of the greatest needs of the hour is for men and women raised and equipped by Elohim to rightly divide His Word to arise and serve saints with all diligence. The Word is not to be manipulated to convince people to accept personal perspectives of preachers but to present the full counsel of Elohim

which is able to save, renew minds and build up those who are His! Rather, we are called to diligently study the Word and understand same, precept by precept so the whole mind of Elohim on any subject matter is fully known.

**2 Timothy 2:15 (KJV)** 15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

**Isaiah 28:10 (KJV)** 10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

### **Divine Allocation for Divine Assignment!**

The perspective of Elohim for prosperity and success is hinged on a sure principle: He is the creator, redeemer and King of all who receive His love in Yeshua, Jesus and submit to His Sovereign rule. Once any person is aligned with Elohim on that principle, He or she ceases to be a statistic or unit of census in a religious crowd. The Divine Purpose for creating and redeeming them (which is their Life Assignment) is matched with the quantum of spiritual, financial resources and social capital (network of relationships, favour with Elohim and people and trust) that is needful to fulfil their specific destinies, life mandate or divine assignment. In other words, every saint is truly on assignment from Elohim as an agent and ambassador to ensure His will is done in the earth realm as in heaven!

**2 Corinthians 5:17-21 (KJV)** 17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

For this kind of assignment, Elohim decorates His earthly ambassadors with all that pertain to life and godliness so they are effective in representing Him!

**2 Peter 1:3-4 (KJV)** 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

**Ephesians 1:3-4 (KJV)** 3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ: 4 According as he hath chosen

us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

If you will prosper and succeed according to the will of Elohim, please settle it in your heart that you are not a happenstance, but a very intelligently crafted ambassador of Yeshua, Jesus on assignment in the earth realm! That understanding will give you the proper grounding to make Elohim, His Kingdom and agenda your primary delight and pursuit. With that settled, you can proceed to ask, in faith for ALL of the Divine Allocation to fulfil your Assignment! Neither Satan nor his demons nor yet evil men and women can withstand you when you stand on this solid ground of faith! Elohim, Who knew us before we were formed in the womb also has a proactive disposition concerning releasing the resources with which and through which we can fulfil same.

**Jeremiah 29:11 (KJV)** 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

### **Specific Promises of Rewards/Provisions**

Let us consider these specific promises and definite statements, starting with the original mandate which Elohim gave to man.

**Genesis 1:26-29 (KJV)** 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and

over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

**Genesis 2:15 (KJV)** 15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

**Job 36:11 (KJV)** 11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

**Psalms 35:27 (KJV)** 27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

**Psalms 37:25-26 (KJV)** 25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. 26 He is

ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed is blessed.

**Zechariah 1:17 (KJV)** 17 Cry yet, saying, thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

### **New Testament Applications**

There is a core principle of the Kingdom Yeshua, Jesus established as part of the Sermon on the Mount. There, the principle of divine ownership and responsibility of Yahweh as Father Who provides for members of His human family was firmly established:

**Matthew 6:25-34 (KJV)** 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven,

shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

Yeshua, Jesus also taught saints to ask for what they need daily and specifically, assured that the Heavenly Father would provide. His Fatherhood includes divine responsibility for the temporal needs of His children.

**Matthew 6:11 (KJV)** 11 Give us this day our daily bread.

**Matthew 7:7-11 (KJV)** 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

**Elohim:** The ultimate motivator who rewards His own with incentives!

Yeshua, Jesus is the King of the Kingdom and His Words settle all arguments. The answer He gave to Peter when He was asked the reward of those who are faithful is very instructive:

**Matthew 19:27-29 (KJV)** 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

**The Rewards are in Time (while saints are alive) and in eternity after He returns!**

In Matthew 19 verse 20, Jesus categorically asserted all those who will make the required sacrifices for Him to rule as Sovereign King over their lives, allowing Him to occupy primacy of place before siblings, parents, spouses, children or real estates (which happen to be the chief idols of every age) are assured one hundred fold reward in time and everlasting life in the eternal dimension of the Kingdom of Elohim in the earth realm!

It is absolutely irresponsible for those of us in ministry to think we are holier or more knowledgeable than Yeshua, Jesus, the King! How dare we, for any reason under the sun, devalue, set aside or ignore such an extraordinary Proclamation of the King?

How come that we shy away from preaching this all-time motivation to live right, choose right and serve right? We have no reason to take this aspect of the Holy Writ out of circulation simply because we hate what the false prophets who preach prosperity without holiness and Kingdom responsibility have done. We have no reason to concede space to preachers of error, then proceed to throw away the baby of truth concerning divine rewards for the faithful with the bathwater of erroneous applications! Yeshua, Jesus, King of Kings and Lord of Lords is not throwing pearls before swine here.

This is serious business! He is laying out a ground norm of the Kingdom: Serving the King with singleness of heart, with all sincerity and in truth has rewards in this present life and unceasing joy in eternity. The obverse is also true: Those who refuse to serve Him as He prescribes shall one day see the folly of living for Satan and their own ambitions as they shall be cut off from Him forever! Concerning rewards for obedience and punishment for not engaging in Kingdom business on His own terms, it is needful to take a fresh look at the parable of talents in Luke 19:11-27 and see that all faithful service in the Kingdom has rewards.

### **Emulating the Father**

In motivating saints to serve with the right heart and focus, Yeshua, Jesus was only emulating the Father Himself. In His relationship with Abraham, we see Yahweh at various times motivate His friend to get it right:

**Genesis 12:1-3 (KJV)** 1 Now the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee: 2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing: 3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

**Genesis 15:1-6 (KJV)** 1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. 2 And Abram said, LORD God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus? 3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir. 4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. 5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall

thy seed be. 6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

**Genesis 17:1-11 (KJV)** 1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations. 10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; Every man child among you shall be circumcised. 11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

The ultimate passage is the whole of Genesis chapter 22 especially the outcome of obedience of Abraham to the divine instruction to sacrifice Isaac, the child of promise.

**Genesis 22:1-3, 10-18 (KJV)** 1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, here I am. 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that

place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen. 15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, 16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: 17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

Please study the whole chapter diligently to see that Elohim has never deviated from the pattern of offering incentives and rewards to His saints on earth!

Very often, the flesh can cause us to skim the surface of scripture. But, we must form the habit of digging deep to mine out the gold that is embedded in its depths. Many saints find it difficult to grasp the truth that going to the Cross was not an easy thing for Yeshua; that as a Man, He shrunk back from the prospect at one time. Let us understand Yeshua, Jesus Himself was motivated by the Father to stay the course when it appeared all was lost. These scriptures bear this truth out:

**Luke 22:41-44 (KJV)** 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not

my will, but thine, be done. 43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

**Matthew 27:46 (KJV)** 46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

The joy that was set before Yeshua, Jesus on conclusion of the assignment motivated Him to press on, even when it was not convenient; when pain wracked His physical body and rent His soul. When Yeshua, Jesus remembered the outcome of His mission: redemption of all who would believe and their translation to be members of the family of Elohim, He was strengthened to embrace the fire of crucifixion.

**Hebrews 2:9-10, 14 (KJV)** 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might

destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

We too are encouraged to get past the infirmities of the flesh, lay aside weights and besetting sins to press into the realm of exaltation Elohim is calling us into with Yeshua as our example.

**Hebrews 12:1-2 (KJV)** 1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

The point is this: It is part of the unsearchable ways of Elohim to motivate us with what seems right in His own sight to stay the course!

### **Let us note these truths**

- **Process** <what Elohim allows us to go through in order to work out the nature, character and power of Yeshua, Jesus in us> does not negate the promises. A minister who is going through his appointed process may suffer lack temporarily. That should not negate his/her ability to preach the full counsel of Elohim. The Word is above, not beneath us!

- **Personal Consecration** does not cancel the Word concerning divine provisions and blessings. The true minister should be able to preach the Truth of Divine Allocation for Divine Assignment without feeling the need to validate the Word by his or her personal lifestyle. The personal consecration of a leader should be preached to illustrate that such a lifestyle of self-denial is possible. A minister may emulate, make a personal consecration to live spare, for the sake of the assignment. Such a vessel can also experience lack because not all those who the Lord has appointed to use to provide material blessings are not yet alive to their responsibilities. The Word should always be exalted above the ministers who preach it.

**Psalms 138:2 (KJV)** 2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please share 5 things from this chapter which ministered to you personally
- (2) Is there anything you were convicted of? Please share.

## Chapter Thirty-Two

### Rewards for Faithful Ministry/Service – Part B

The reason Elohim does not want us to make material things our focus is material things obscure our view of Him and distort our motives! Elohim has stated in His Word He has stored up all things for His elect and wants us to come into a place of absolute trust in Him as a good Father and benevolent King who cares for His own!

**1 Corinthians 3:21-22 (KJV)** 21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's; 22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's;

We are not happenstances and mere objects of statistic on earth! Everything about our identity, life, assignment and the quantum of resources needful to be fulfilled have all been measured out! These things encompass financial, physical, emotional capacities which sum up to one word: WHOLENESS! What it takes to be complete and fulfilled on earth has been released, if only we can see, understand, accept and walk in them (Ephesians 1:3-4; 2 Peter 1:3).

Teachers and preachers must shake off the two extremes of glorifying Poverty by the Religious Right and glorifying Consumerist Prosperity by the Religious Left to strike the balance needed by all true saints who treasure the Word. Leaders should not just seek

consecration and commitment of saints to Elohim. It is equally important to declare without apologies that Elohim does reward the faithful in time and eternity. To the extent that leaders search the Scriptures to share what Elohim demands of His Own, it is equally important that saints should also be made aware of what Elohim does for those who respond to Him

**Zechariah 1:3 (KJV)** 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

**Matthew 6:33 (KJV)** 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Leaders should do well to dig out secure promises of Elohim in His Word, allow the Holy Spirit to breath upon them and serve it to the saints in the right context. With the huge winds of adversity blowing across the world today, saints need to be reminded of the rewards of the present age and of eternity which are embedded in this gospel of the Kingdom to which we are called. Yeshua, Jesus Himself did likewise throughout His earthly ministry by pointing to divine provisions in the now and participation in the unsearchable riches of the world to come assured of those who heartily worship Yahweh in Spirit and Truth. This is consistent with the overall testimony of the Holy Scriptures that Elohim deals with humanity on a framework of Rewards for Obedience and Punishment for Disobedience to His instructions.

The response of Yeshua to the direct question of Peter is worth looking into again.

**Matthew 19:27-29 (KJV)** 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. Scope of the rewards in

**Matthew 19:29 (KJV)** 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

### **Contemporary Applications of the Physical Rewards**

Yahweh is able to bless His elect in the earth realm with Houses they did not build or buy with cash but given as gifts from the living or in the will of dead people who they found favour with. This can be done for saints who are faithful but were unable to save enough for mortgage deposits or as gifts from benefactors.

In so doing, Elohim knows the assignments of His elect which may require such houses to be used for hospitality to visiting brethren and ministers. He can bless them with good Cars received as gifts or bought at far less than market value. Elohim blesses His Own with good health and wellness which are priceless benefits of holiness Various physical blessings can be obtained without sweat.

### **The Intangible Blessings/Rewards**

**Romans 14:17-19 (KJV)** 17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ is acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

Let us consider 10 powerful intangible rewards which can be apprehended by Faith in His Grace:

**1. Righteousness.** Right standing with the Father because the past, full of iniquity, was comprehensively blotted out. We stand before the Father justified, counted as not having sinned!

**2. Peace.** This secure promise makes saints to stand out as oasis of shalom in a world full of trouble. Things on the outside of the spirit and soul are not permitted to take away this peace.

**Romans 5:1 (KJV)** 1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ

**John 16:33 (KJV)** 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

**3. Joy.** Because of Whose we are, saints can rejoice even in the midst of afflictions, persecutions and martyrdom!

**Isaiah 12:3 (KJV)** 3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

**Nehemiah 8:10 (KJV)** 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

**4. Grace.** In Yeshua, we are redeemed from both the curse of the Law as well as the Curse on Adam! With His Grace we draw down the power of Holy Spirit to be and do all things!

**Galatians 3:13-14 (KJV)** 13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: 14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles

through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

**Philippians 4:13 (KJV)** 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

**5. Favour.** The Spirit of Favour causes saints to pass interviews and get jobs they do not have requisite qualifications; start successful businesses with minimal capital outlay and get more patronage than similar businesses in the same location.

**Psalm 5:12 (KJV)** 12 For thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

**6. Mercy.** When mercy is at work, saints will not be judged harshly by both the Church and world even when they stumble or fall. Those walking in mercy enjoy the ministry of the Blood speaking from the Mercy Seat! Mercy rejoices against Judgement!

**Psalm 85:10-13 (KJV)** 10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. 11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. 12 Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase. 13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.

**James 2:13 (KJV)** 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.

**7. Wisdom.** The Lord Who is fountain of wisdom releases same to His Own. Those who operate in wisdom are greater and better than those whose defence is money or raw strength!

**Ecclesiastes 7:12 (KJV)** 12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

**James 3:17-18 (KJV)** 17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

**8. Faith.** While natural men walk by sight, using the carnal senses to interpret what Satan, the world and flesh want to show them, saints walk differently! We are given grace to walk by Faith, looking beyond the seen to understand and apprehend the invisible. With faith, all things are possible!

**2 Corinthians 5:7 (KJV)** 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

**Hebrews 11:1 (KJV)** 1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

**Hebrews 10:35-39 (KJV)** 35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36 For ye have need of

patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. 38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

**9. Co-heir and Joint-heirs with Yeshua, Jesus in the world to come.** The Elect will rule and reign in the earth realm as Priests and Kings over specific peoples, cities and nations when Yeshua will rule the whole world in the Millennial era to come.

**Romans 8:16-17 (KJV)** 16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

**Galatians 4:7 (KJV)** 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

**2 Timothy 2:12 (KJV)** 12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

**Revelation 20:1-6 (KJV)** 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent,

which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

**10. Eternal Bliss with Elohim.** This is the end of all things. At a time when those who lived for themselves or who used ministry to foster personal ambition or who got careless and denied their Lord will be in eternal torment, the righteous have a future and hope which is worth every trouble they faced in their life time. This single reward is worth all the gold on earth that was forsaken for His Name sake!

**Revelation 21:1-7 (KJV)** 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and

the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

### **Promises of Rewards to Overcomers**

When Yeshua appeared to John on the Island of Patmos to dictate His epic instructions to the seven churches of Asia Minor, He offered very graphic details of the punishment of all who reject the love of Elohim in Him as opposed to eternal bliss by those who overcome the pressures of the present.

**Revelation 2:7 (KJV)** 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches;

To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

**Revelation 2:10-11 (KJV)** 10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

**Revelation 2:17 (KJV)** 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

**Revelation 2:25-28 (KJV)** 25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. 26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28 And I will give him the morning star.

**Revelation 3:4-5 (KJV)** 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will

not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

**Revelation 3:7-12 (KJV)** 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

**Revelation 3:20-21 (KJV)** 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will

sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

### **Rewards: A New Testament Survey**

Let us proceed to examine various verses which are timeless reminders that ultimately, the pilgrimage of saints on this side of eternity is also a project of attaining to present and ultimate rewards by the Faithful.

**Matthew 5:12 (KJV)** 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

**Matthew 6:4 (KJV)** 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

**Matthew 6:6 (KJV)** 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

**Matthew 6:18 (KJV)** 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

**Matthew 10:41 (KJV)** 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a

prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

**Matthew 10:42 (KJV)** 42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

**Matthew 16:27 (KJV)** 27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

**Luke 6:35 (KJV)** 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

**1 Corinthians 3:8 (KJV)** 8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

**1 Corinthians 3:14 (KJV)** 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

**1 Corinthians 9:17-18 (KJV)** 17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel

of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

**Colossians 2:18 (KJV)** 18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

**Colossians 3:24 (KJV)** 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

**1 Timothy 5:18 (KJV)** 18 For the scripture saith, thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward.

**Hebrews 10:35 (KJV)** 35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

**Hebrews 11:6 (KJV)** 6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

**Hebrews 11:26 (KJV)** 26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward

**2 John 1:8 (KJV)** 8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

**Revelation 11:18 (KJV)** 18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

**Revelation 22:12 (KJV)** 12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be

Once again, the onus is on all teachers, preachers and leaders to expound the whole counsel of Elohim to saints. It is not wise to share with people the demand of the Cross without sharing the Promises of Elohim to those who die to self. As we teach them to love the Lord with all their heart, mind, will, body and pockets, let us also reveal what the Word says is their reward in time and eternity!

### **Lesson Assignment**

- (1). Please share the central truth you learnt from this chapter.
- (2). Mention 5 'Intangible rewards' out of the 10 which particularly ministered to you.
- (3). Which tangible rewards have you experienced from the Lord?

## Feed Back Ministry: Discover, Pursue & Fulfil

**Ade Mini, London, UK** - From the lesson I was able to establish that there is no small ministry, every saint is in ministry it now depends on the level of capability the Holy Spirit allows you to attain based on your sphere of fulfillment. Everyone has spiritual capability called grace and that is what is expressed by the Holy Spirit in relating with each other in the earth realm and this relationship or interaction is the display of our calling, our spiritual enablement that is inherent in us our part of the body of Yeshua called ministry. Which means when we release ourselves for the use of the Holy Spirit, He uses us to minister to others in a peculiar way that perfects them, and they find fulfillment.

I will say Pastors to support the saints to discover their areas of calling and work in it, to fulfill their priestly roles and give the expression of what we are impressed with by the Holy Spirit. Luke 22:24-27 reveals how Elohim wants us to do ministry as Yeshua modeled it by washing the disciples' feet. It is not a competition and it's not about the greatest and the lowest but about service, to show that you are the greatest then you must diligently serve the lowest. Ephesians 2:18-22 reveals that we are all heirs of the father, we all have access to him, He died and paid the price for all; all can approach the throne of grace.

1 Corinthians 12:7 (KJV) 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. We are all

partaker of the grace that is in Yeshua to manifest through the spirit of Elohim that is in all saint.

I think I am Hybrid Ministry gifted with both primary and supportive ministry capacity. I receive grace for manifestation. From the burden I bear and opportunities Elohim had given me I think its mission, Hybrid, community service and pulpit. To teach, disciple and reconcile saints back to Him. Hybrid, community service. I will say 12 which are Faith, Regeneration, charity, Grace, Righteousness, Peace, Renewing of mind, Holiness, Justification, Sanctification, Truth and Rest. I gave these 12 first because everything we are rest on the availability of these for the active enablement of the Holy Spirit to function through us. There can't be baptism of the Holy Spirit if these 12 is not in place, Elohim cannot behold iniquity, hence holiness must be part of our DNA, manifestation of the root and enabling gifts in a sanctified vessel create a dynamic result that can't be overlooked by the community. Our natural talent is an element of our DNA it's expressed naturally with less effort but Rest and peace of mind is very important, opportunities and our life experiences, our personality and education or skills acquired are all part of what our spiritual DNA pushes us to and our personality is well ably designed to tolerate it all and do things in a very peculiar way.

**Evelyn Baguma, Africa, Uganda** - The lesson helped me to understand that it the responsibility of the saints to invest and discover ,walk in and fulfill their ministry, because they will give account at the judgment seat. Understanding the specific type of ministry Elohim called me to do, teach all believers to become disciples, train disciples to serve

Elohim, Equipping believers to the ministry, Activate disciples and released to exercise their gifts. The scope of ministry Elohim committed me to do is primary and supportive ministry. The platform ministry Elohim called to do is primary ministry. The elements which make up my spiritual DNA opportunities, set before you in life, Education skills am acquiring now from master class. The things are passionate or you love to do and life experience.

**Tony Smith, San Francisco, Ca. USA** - The lesson helped me to understand that Every saints is called to ministry. It is also the responsibility of the saints to invest and discover, walk in and fulfil their ministry because they will give account at the judgment day. Understanding the specific type of ministry Yeshua called me to do. He called me to teach all believers into becoming disciples, train disciples to serve Yeshua, Equip believers to the ministry, Activate disciples and release to exercise their gifts. The scope of ministry Yeshua committed me to do is primary and supportive ministry. The platform ministry Elohim called me to do is primary ministry. The elements which make up my spiritual DNA opportunities, set before you in life is Education skills am acquiring now from master class. Our natural talents are an element of our DNA . This is expressed naturally with less effort, but rest and peace of mind is of importance. The things are passionate or what you love to do, and life experiences derived from them.

**Beatrice Moyo** - Ministry is defined as expression of what saints are impressed with by Holy Spirit i.e. to yield the vessel to Holy Spirit and bring out the Gift deposited in the vessel to serve others and profit all. Only a yielded vessel that has died to self can embrace the T.T.E.A.R. process; that means dethroning Satan and enthroning Yeshua and be totally sold out to Him.

This course has helped me understand my identity, how and where I fit in the Kingdom mandate. All saints have a role to

play in Ministry and all our talents and callings will be called for us to give account for what we did with them, without exception; 2 Cor.5:10. We cannot serve Elohim with dead works.

The specific Ministry God has called me into is Teaching. I find it easy to share the Word especially in a group setting and never tire of explaining my understanding of different topics and breaking them down to others. I don't stop learning the Word and can take one verse and look it up from the commentary and other reference books until I'm satisfied with its meaning; 2 Tim.2:15. I want to teach from a fully informed perspective. Although my primary Call is that of Teacher, Supportive Ministry is my Calling as well. I fit into wherever I'm needed and will hold up the hands of those called into Primary Ministry; Ex.17:8-13. I visit the hospital, intercede in prayer, usher at church or conferences, be in the leadership and administration as well.

Currently my main platform is the pulpit where I share the Holy Communion on Sundays in a 15 minute slot. I lead a house church where I teach the word, and am quite comfortable in the Market Place, academia, professions, corporate and other non-pulpit platforms. I'm increasing the use of Internet/Social media to reach people and share what I'm learning at Master Class.

Elements which make up your Spiritual DNA: These are not chosen but are vested according to the measure of Holy Spirit per individual, at the discretion of Elohim by Grace and they are: My Spiritual Gifts, natural talents, life experiences, education, opportunities, my personality, passions, peculiar style in doing things.

Saints have to know they are not a happenstance or a coincidence but were predestined and preordained before the foundations of the earth for the purpose of worshipping

God. After the Fall of man Yeshua came to reconcile sons to the Father with His Blood and our purpose is to follow in His footsteps and win souls for Elohim. We must avoid the pitfalls in Ministry but let's walk in our Gifts and Callings through Holy Spirit. There are tangible and intangible rewards to obedience of the Word; let us be counted worthy to receive, without adding or subtracting from His Word which is Truth.

**Michelle Wilson, Pottstown, Pa. USA** - This course has helped me to understand that every saint is called to do ministry by the leading of Holy Spirit. When Yeshua went up to heaven He gave gifts to men and said, " Occupy till I Come". There is a process that we are to follow but most churches do not embrace it and that is the Teach, Train, Equip, Active and Release process. This process will help the saints with the right attitude become disciples by learning the ways of Elohim so they can in return equip other believers that should come after them. Submitting to leadership and getting into the courses that is offered is a good start. Sitting in the pew and being a dormant laity is what I used to be not knowing what I was supposed to do in the body. The course let me know that I have something to offer the body and Yeshua made a special place for me and now by prayer, reading, doing something and with laying on of hands, I will find my calling. Ministry is just allowing Holy Spirit to use the gifts that are in us to impact others. Not running off doing my own works but being part of the body in building thereon.

The specific type of ministry that I believed that I was called to is exhortation, intercession and giving. These things are part of my spiritual DNA . It's part of who I am. I have a heart for the underdog, the ones that are less fortunate and those that are being picked on. Going through life lessons such as persecution and distresses are preparing me for ministry. This disability that I have taught me how to see life and

people differently, after I had gotten over being angry. My dependency is on Yeshua alone. He always makes a way. The bottom line is Yeshua never leaves nor has He forsaken me, even when I felt hopeless. He gave me strength to go on. Now I'm in Master Class and typing this lesson without hands( my nubs) isn't God good. I show people what the Bible says about certain issues and encouraging them that they can make it with Yeshua, but they have to leave sin alone while giving time and things when necessary to those that are in my sphere of influence, like family and caregivers. My desire is to work full time in ministry. Not depending on anyone's finances because I have my own, but to be enveloped in the things of the Father. The scope of ministry that is committed to my trust is supportive ministry. This ministry allows me to support the places in ministries that need help. Right now, I am limited in the 'going' because of my handicap but I will fill in where I'm needed. I'm not that intelligent but Yeshua requires a willing heart. I am willing. Elohim doesn't call the qualified He qualifies the called. I'm so grateful for that.

**Tavon Green, Kilgore, TX, USA** - This course allowed me to see what true ministry is. I see that ministry is what we are impressed with from Holy Spirit and that it's something we are all called to do. Ministry is more than just talking because you can quote the whole bible out of flesh and self and it not be ministry it's just you spitting out scripture. There can be ministry in someone cleaning the ministry without being asked, someone opening their home to people, and many other ways that don't involve you grabbing a mic.

For so long I thought word of wisdom, word of knowledge, or just releasing revelation were forms of ministry but there's so much more to it. This took the blinders off and allowed me to see how much I was short cutting Holy Spirit because he can use us through anything to bring glory to Elohim this why we must understand that we are all called to ministry in

our own unique way and we can't measure our lives according to others because what the father has for you is for you to do what he has called you to do. We all have a part to do and every part is significant and plays a role in the body of Yeshua. This course also allowed me to see that we must be patient and allow the father to process us before just jumping out there thinking that we are ready for this lane of ministry or that lane of ministry. If we just run ahead of grace because of what we know in our minds and the father hasn't called us to go forth we will fall into any of the many pitfalls that are so easy to end up in. When look around at all the pastors and bishops that you see that aren't instructed by Elohim they are in those very pitfalls that we learned about chasing success, cherry picking scriptures, and others just to name a few. These are the very reasons why the secular church and watered-down gospel is the fast track to hell because they lose site of the main thing and begin to worry and self.

This course opened my eyes to the areas where the father desires to use me and the areas where I have not been obedient as well. Learning more and more about the different priesthoods is really helping because it's helps me guard my heart and be watchful of those who are not after the priesthood after the order of Melchizedek. Yeshua set the perfect model for ministry so he is who we exemplify in all our ways and all his word and Holy Spirit to be our foundation for our ministry not carnality or power. We also learned the many ways that the father may call us into our ministry and that helped me to open my eyes to see when I've been ignoring his call at times or just not being obedient to go. The gifts that he has given us for our unique spiritual DNA are to be used to glorify his kingdom not to be stored in our back pocket or to use them for carnal selfish gain. Our ministry assignments are to reconcile the lost and teach train equip activate and release into the world to go and get more saints to add to the body so that we are building up

the body of Yeshua because the father desires that we all be saved and be with him when he returns to claim his bride.

**Cynthia D’Nise, Illinois USA** - This Course and the lessons have been so instrumental in helping me to better understand Ministry. It has helped in providing information and instructions, and as led by Holy Spirit I have received greater understanding and revelation as each lesson was released. I must admit there was much information covered in the Course, yet, it was extremely enlightening as well as very helpful at pointing out certain principles needed to function holistically, organically, sincerely, godly, and lovingly. I must confess that due to the Course and the lessons taught in the Course it has enabled me to look a lot deeper and closer at myself and seek Holy Spirit for even a deeper cleansing and purging as well as correction (only He can provide) by His Grace, that I be in the Divine Will of the Father(Elohim). It has enabled me to reach out to others (family) who have been out of the will of the Father yet, see them with the eye of Yeshua, Jesus and minister and have candid deep needed conversations in love.

It has opened doors I had my foot rested against to make sure it didn’t swing open and once more hit me in the face or shove me in the back. Thank Yeshua for His Amazing Grace! It's under the Blood! Love prevails! This Course has been equally helpful in helping me to have a deeper understanding as to the various Pitfalls that we as saints must avoid. It gives me such joy that Yeshua uses Apostle George as led by Holy Spirit teach on these “core values” and “Kingdom Principles” that those who are able to hear, read, or view these lessons being taught can know the truth and be set free, as well come out of error or avoid error whichever the case may be. I am truly thankful that the Master Class Course and lessons provide the Scripture References for that in which is being taught that the saints

can see that what is being taught/released is in alignment with “The Word of Elohim.”

As an apostle and an ambassador for Christ He has provided specific instructions to be carried out to the letter, as far as the “Great Commission” (Go Ye), and laid out the manner in which I am to carry out these assignments clearly and unmistakably. As this Course has stated Yeshua gives us the grace, as well as makes the provision for all the assignments He ordains as well as equips us to do what He has assigned for us to do. The Holy Scriptures in these lessons encourage, and help provide the necessary reassurance that Yeshua’s blessed assurance is real, and His Holy Word encourage me to stand on the Word Of Yeshua and His promises for my life and the ministry, and to do what He says I must do without hesitation and reservation. When He says go I must go! Where He goes I must follow! Amen

Thank you Apostle George and Pastor Grace for that in which you are doing on behalf of the Kingdom of Elohim. Thank you for being yielded vessels for the Master’s use. To Abba Father be all the glory, honor and the praise. Amen

## Course Impact Assessment for Ministry: Discover, Pursue & Fulfil

### **Preamble**

To truly qualify to do this Impact Assessment, first complete chapters 1-32 with the requisite assignments. The idea is to ensure proper learning takes place first before the Impact Assessment is done.

This assessment is largely reflective. Please provide answers from experiential truth that was released into your heart while participating on this detailed teaching about Ministry. We are not looking for memorized facts in the brain!

Between 60 to 90 minutes should be enough to do this Impact Assessment. If you need an extra hour, please go ahead and take it.

1. Please give a working definition of the term 'Ministry'.
2. Please share 7 of the elements which constitute your Spiritual DNA
3. Please explain 5 ways of knowing how Elohim calls saints to Ministry
4. Explain the Scope of Ministry? What is yours?
5. Explain what the Platform of Ministry is. Which is yours?
6. Please explain 5 Pitfalls of Ministry to avoid
7. Kindly share tangible and intangible 5 rewards of Ministry

**8.** Which aspects of this Course made the greatest Impact on you as a saint

**9.** Please rate this course:

On a scale of 1-25, the depth and scope of revelation  
.....

On a scale of 1-25, how much were you personally impacted.....

On a scale of 1-25, how relevant were the Scriptures cited.....

On a scale of 1-25, rate the Teacher, Apostle George.....

## Postscript

This download from the Throne Room is made available, free of charge as the King instructed us for training those He will use to reform His Church and make her ready for His soon return. There is no Babylonian copyright restriction to limit your ability to use the material to study, pray it in and apply it in your life and ministry. This will enable you to build according to the Master Plan of the King, so you may be bold at His appearing! 1 Corinthians 3:10-15.

Please share this and all materials of the Global School of Ministry freely with friends, family and other saints. Please do not use them to print books! The right to do so has been granted to Kingdom agency.

### How to be involved

If you would like to be part of the elect who Elohim will use to impact and transform the Church worldwide with this revelation, there are various ways you can be involved, depending on your skills:

i. Promote these revelations to the wider Body through Electronic or Print means or via Facebook and other Social Media

ii. Be part of those who will use revelations in this course to train other leaders and saints within your loop of Kingdom influence;

iii. You have the skills/capacity to edit or proofread these materials, Please send a note to: [visionarymail7@gmail.com](mailto:visionarymail7@gmail.com);

iv. You can support in any other way: financially at:

[paypal.me/kingdombooksclub](https://paypal.me/kingdombooksclub)

## Masterclass Curriculum

The curriculum includes 40 courses and is divided into five modules consisting of basic and advanced courses. The basic courses are foundational Christian doctrines and beliefs, based entirely and completely on the bible as well as practical principles and practices concerning Ministry and how to fulfil same.

### **Module 1: Christian/Kingdom Foundation – 8 Courses**

Course 100: Constitution of the Kingdom – The Holy Scriptures as sure foundation of our Faith

Course 101: Understanding Elohim

Course 102: Understanding Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the Messiah

Course 103: Holy Spirit: Who He Is and What He does

Course 104: The Glorious Truths

Course 105: The Fundamental C's (responses of the Truly Redeemed)

Course 106: The Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope and Charity

Course 107: Grace

**Module 2: The Kingdom and the Church – 10 Courses**

Course 108: The Church

Course 109: Kingdom Oriented Church Growth

Course 110: The Church of His Vision

Course 111: The Kingdom of Elohim

Course 112: The Ascension Office – Gifts (Fivefold Leadership Gifts)

Course 113: Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How

Course 114: Leadership in the Household of Faith

Course 115: Authority

Course 116: The Great Commission

Course 117: Ministerial Ethics

**Module 3: Kingdom Citizen and Ambassador – 9 Courses**

Course 118: The Call, Cost, and Rewards of Discipleship

Course 119: Ministry: Discover, Pursue and Fulfilling

Course 120: Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity

Course 121: Market Place Ministry

Course 122: Women in Ministry

Course 123: Rewards of the Faithful

Course 124: Christian Marriage & Family Life

Course 125: Finances and Stewardship in Elohim's House

Course 126: Introduction to Christian Counselling

**Module 4: Dominion Mandate of the Redeemed – 4 Courses**

Course 127: Signs, Wonders, and the Miraculous

Course 128: Understanding the Human Nature

Course 129: Critical Adversaries

Course 130: Prayer & Spiritual Warfare

Course 131: Dispensations, Seasons and Times

**Module 5: Digging Deep – 9 Courses**

Course 132: Doctrines of the Bible

Course 133: All that Yeshua, Jesus Said and Did

Course 134: Apostasies, Heresies, Errors and the Pseudo-Gospel

Course 135: Priesthood and the Kingdom Church

Course 136: Divine Perspective of Purpose

Course 137: 7 Letters from Heaven

Course 138: Legacies of Yeshua

Course 139: Completing the Unfinished Reformation

Course 140: Strategic Kingdom Leadership

The curriculum is released free of charge to saints worldwide who are willing to utilise the courses to empower other saints by training them to function as the Royal Priesthood after the Order of Melchizedek. In some parts of the world, Bible Schools have requested

and received the curriculum which they use for training. A great company of saints have been trained and ordained through the process worldwide and serve as mentors to saints participating in the Master Class.

### Principal Officers

Managing Editor, Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones – San Diego, California USA

Registrar, Minister Stephanie Foster – Chicago, Illinois USA

Special Adviser to the Visionaries, Apostle Ronald Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas USA

Director of Communication, Prophet Minister Kandis Carney – Houston, Texas USA

IMF Advisory Council, Pastor Sheldon Sutherland – Greensboro, North Carolina USA

Special Assistant to the Visionaries for Pastoral Outreach, Pastor Jeremiah Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas USA

Special Assistant for Caribbean Basin, Apostle Brenda Jamison -Philadelphia, Pennsylvania USA

Special Assistant for Africa, Apostle Pat Gowera – Harare, Zimbabwe

Special Assistant for Europe, Evangelist Veronica Ikechi – Chestnut England, United Kingdom

Special Assistant at Mission Central London, Pastor Tony Yeboah – London, United Kingdom

Special Assistant to Pastor Grace, Emilian Muteweri - Harlow, Essex United Kingdom

#### Masterclass Mentors

Minister Stephanie Foster – Chicago, Illinois

Apostle Brenda Jamison – Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Apostle Dr. Katherine Jones – San Diego, California

Apostle Ron Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas

Pastor Jeremiah Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas

Apostle Candace Star - Fort Pierce, Florida

Pastor Sheldon Southerland – Greensboro, North Carolina

Pastor Tony Yeboah - London, United Kingdom

Evangelist Janis Crew – West Branch, Iowa

Minister Emilian Muteweri - Harlow, United Kingdom

Minister Virginia Muthithi – Nairobi, Kenya

Prophet Rolanda Byrd – Fort Pierce, Florida

Prophet Kandis Carney – Houston, Texas

Apostle Kolade Akin – London, United Kingdom  
Minister Anthony Aigbiko - Italy  
Minister Fombah Archie – Valdagno, Italy  
Minister Mary Armstead – Columbia, South Carolina  
Minister LaToshia Banks – Kilgore, Texas  
Apostle Hilda Esewe Bastel – Braintree Essex, UK  
Apostle Otha Bell – Georgetown, Texas  
Pastor Judy Butler – Hammond, Indiana  
Minister Chituru Chukwu – London, United Kingdom  
Teacher Kevin Chukwu – Glastonbury, Connecticut  
Minister Taria Dean – Norristown, Pennsylvania  
Evangelist Augustine Ekwunife – Padova, Italy  
Minister LaTamera Fry – Kilgore, Texas  
Deacon Eddie Gaston – Detroit, Michigan  
Pastor Barbara Gaston – Detroit, Michigan  
Evangelist Veronica Ikechi - England, United Kingdom  
Apostle Alexander Ose Kofi – Oberhausen, Germany  
Pastor Eunice Mason – London, United Kingdom  
Minister Dionne Maxwell – Indianapolis, Indiana  
Minister Taylor McCarty – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Brandon McCarty – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Brittney McCarty – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Minah Mokgawa – Pretoria, South Africa  
Minister Chassity Moon – Kilgore, Texas

Minister Channing Moon – Kilgore Texas  
Apostle Anthonette Morehead – Phoenix, Arizona  
Minister Denise Ngari – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Joel Ngari – Kilgore, Texas  
Apostle Jerry Okojie – Lagos, Nigeria  
Pastor Betty Okojie – Lagos, Nigeria  
Pastor Pius Loise – Vicenza, Italy  
Teacher Reginald Phillips – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Karen Phillips – Kilgore Texas  
Minister Sherri Raddatz – Deerpark, Texas  
Pastor Gofaone Rantshilo – Gaborone, Botswana  
Minister Brittney Shepherd – Kilgore, Texas  
Minister Antonio Sosa – Kilgore, Texas  
Apostle Sharon V. Thomas – Pottstown Pennsylvania  
Minister Marilyn Todd – Roseville, Michigan  
Bishop Martina Tomah – Columbia, South Carolina  
Apostle Patrina Torres – Ulster County, New York  
Minister Julett Bryan Waldron – London, United  
Kingdom  
Minister Ann Watson – Laurel, Maryland  
Apostle Denise Williams – Greensboro, North Carolina  
Apostle Geneva Young – Chicago, Illinois  
Minister Tim Young – Kilgore, Texas

Other Books by George Akalonu

Understanding Elohim

The Church

The Church of His Vision

Authority

The Kingdom of Elohim

Ministerial Ethics

Market Place Ministry

Women in Ministry

Rewards of the Faithful

Critical Adversaries

Signs, Wonders and Miracles

Legacies of Yeshua

Understanding Human Nature

## Doctrines of the Bible

The Fivefold: Apostles, Prophets, Evangelists,  
Pastors and Teachers

Understanding Yeshua Ha Mashiach, Jesus the  
Messiah

The 6 Fundamental C's: response of the Truly  
Redeemed

Apostasies, Heresies, Errors and the Pseudo-Gospel

The Holy Spirit: Who He is and What He does

Three Ultimate Three: Faith, Hope, Charity

Grace: Basis of Kingdom Life and Ministry

The Call, Costs and Rewards of Discipleship

The 16 Fundamental Glorious Truths

Personal Spiritual Growth and Maturity

Spiritual Gifts: What, Why, How

Leadership in the Household of Faith

Christian Marriage & Family Life

Finances and Stewardship in Elohim's House

Introduction to Christian Counselling

Dispensations, Seasons, and Times

Priesthood and the Kingdom Church

Completing the Unfinished Reformation

7 Letters from Heaven: Interim Assessment

Strategic Kingdom Leadership

Divine Perspective of Purpose  
Prayer & Spiritual Warfare  
All that Yeshua Jesus Said and Did  
Kingdom Oriented Church Growth  
Constitution of the Kingdom: The Holy Scripture as  
Sure Foundation of our Faith

## **About the Author**

The Author, Apostle George Akalonu is servant leader of one of the most integrated Kingdom movements worldwide. He and his wife Pastor Grace serve as visionaries of Authentic Kingdom Culture (incorporating Global School of Ministry, Kingdom Books Club, Global Missions Board and Global Advanced Mentorship Program); International Ministers Fellowship and Arise Metropolitan Assembly. They live with their 5 children: Favour, Elect, Arise, Praise and Destiny in London.



# MINISTRY: *Discover,* PURSUE AND FULFIL

## ABOUT THE BOOK

Ministry is the highest expression of worship! Many there are who worship God emotionally, acting strangely when their feelings are aroused by music or preaching which stirs them up. These can be fleshly and displeasing to Abba. The highest expression of worship lies in an opposite direction however. It lies in the determined quest to discover, pursue and fulfil the purpose of God in creating and redeeming you! The truth is there is no nobler activity on this side of eternity than to seek to become exactly what God ordained you to be!

This book therefore is a revelation from God concerning how to locate your gifts and callings within the context of the divine purpose. For this objective to be attained there is need for you to take the subject matter seriously and dedicate more than average time to grasp the principles, issues and practices outline in *Discover and Fulfil your God given Ministry*. You were not redeemed to sit on the pews as a dormant laity. Neither was you redeemed to run in another person's lane. You certainly were not redeemed to pursue the vain ambitions of the flesh.

Let go and Let God should not just be a buzz word. It is an invitation for you to abandon those things which have engaged much of your attention and God given resources so that The King can take over your heart, mind and will. Ruling from the Throne of your heart, Jesus will by His Spirit empower you to be and do exactly what Abba purposed in and for you before the foundation of the world. Read *Discover and Fulfil your Ministry* again and again until the message within the letters grip your heart and move you to action. When this is so, our assignment would have been completed! Let us meet at the arena of training and ministry!

A person wearing a white robe is shown from the chest down, pouring water from a brown ceramic jug into a shallow metal bowl. The water is captured mid-pour, creating a clear stream. The background is a textured, light brown surface, possibly sand or a stone floor. The lighting is soft, highlighting the textures of the robe and the jug.

ISBN: 1948291134